



**FOREIGN  
BROADCAST  
INFORMATION  
SERVICE**

---

# ***Daily Report***

## **China**

FBIS-CHI-89-128  
Thursday  
6 July 1989

# Daily Report

## China

FBIS-CHI-89-128

### CONTENTS

6 July 1989

NOTICE TO READERS: An \* indicates material not previously disseminated in electronic form.

#### INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

##### General

Foreign Ministry Holds Weekly News Briefing .....	1
Calls Tourist Incident 'Minor' [Tokyo KYODO] .....	1
Comments on Envoys' Return [XINHUA] .....	1
'Appreciates' ASEAN Statement [XINHUA] .....	1
World Bank Loans Sought for Agriculture [XINHUA] .....	1
China, United Nations Sign Aid Agreement [XINHUA] .....	2
GATT Postpones Talks on PRC Participation [XINHUA] .....	2
Reactions to West Seen as 'Toned Down' [Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 4 Jul] ....	2
Yang Appoints, Dismisses Some Ambassadors [RENMIN RIBAO 28 Jun] .....	3
Researcher on Reform Crisis in Socialist Countries [JINGJIXUE ZHOUBAO 18 Jun] .....	3
China's Light Industry Bound for World Display [XINHUA] .....	4
Foreign Companies Attend Exhibition in Xinjiang [XINHUA] .....	5
Trademark Applications Up in First Six Months [XINHUA] .....	5
Comparison: Foreign Ministry's Hong Kong Policy .....	5

##### United States & Canada

Foreign Ministry Rejects U.S. 'Accusation' [XINHUA] .....	5
Commentator Article Criticizes U.S. 'Clamor' [RENMIN RIBAO OVERSEAS EDITION 6 Jul] .....	6
PRC Appoints New Ambassador to United States [Hong Kong HSIN WAN PAO 6 Jul] .....	7
Change of Ambassador Viewed [Hong Kong HSIN WAN PAO 6 Jul] .....	8
LIAOWANG Counters Claims Made by VOA [Hong Kong OVERSEAS EDITION 3 Jul] .....	8

##### Soviet Union

TASS Article Marks CPC's 68th Anniversary [RENMIN RIBAO 2 Jul] .....	10
Soviet Spokesman Explains Far East Arms Cut [XINHUA] .....	10
Textile Cooperation With USSR Under Way [XINHUA] .....	11

##### Northeast Asia

Li Peng Thanks Japanese for 'Fair Attitude' [RENMIN RIBAO 4 Jul] .....	11
Japanese Tourists Detained, Film Confiscated [Tokyo KYODO] .....	12
Deng Yingchao Meets Japanese Visitors [XINHUA] .....	12
Attache at Tokyo Embassy on Students Abroad [ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE] .....	12
Mongolia's Batmonh Notes Significant Ties [XINHUA] .....	13
DPRK's Paper Hails CPC's 68th Anniversary [RENMIN RIBAO 2 Jul] .....	13
Peace Procession Takes Place in Pyongyang [XINHUA] .....	14
DPRK Holds Meeting on Nonaligned Movement [RENMIN RIBAO 2 Jul] ..	14

##### Southeast Asia & Pacific

Premier Li Peng Receives Sihanouk 5 July [Beijing TV] .....	14
Says Support Unchanged [XINHUA] .....	15
Further on Sihanouk's Beijing News Conference .....	15
No Concessions [XINHUA] .....	15
No U.S. Assistance Received [Beijing TV] .....	16

Vows To Go On Fighting [CHINA DAILY 6 Jul]	16
Comments on Factional Relations [Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 6 Jul]	16
Vietnamese Communist Party Visit to Laos Noted [XINHUA]	17
Philippines Approves Import of PRC Buses [XINHUA]	17
Singapore Businessmen Set Up Venture in Hainan [XINHUA]	18

#### Near East & South Asia

Jiang Meets Indian National Congress Leader [Beijing Radio]	18
---	----

#### East Europe

Cooperation Protocol Signed With GDR [East Berlin ADN]	18
Joint Venture With Poland Progresses Well [XINHUA]	19

### NATIONAL AFFAIRS

#### Political & Social

'Text' of Chen Xitong Report to NPC 30 Jun [XINHUA]	20
Highlights From NPC Standing Committee Session	36
Xi Zhongxun, Others Speak [Beijing TV]	36
Meeting Continues 5 Jul [XINHUA]	40
Hu Jiwei Explanation Questioned [XINHUA]	42
Investigative Panel Set Up [XINHUA]	47
New Ministers Nominated [Hong Kong HSIN WAN PAO 6 Jul]	47
Further on Labor Minister [XINHUA]	47
More on Chemical Industry Minister [XINHUA]	48
Resolution on Rebellion Detailed [XINHUA]	48
U.S. 'Interference' Criticized [XINHUA]	48
Session Concludes [Beijing Radio]	49
Comparison: NPC Members Hold Panel Discussions [XINHUA]	49
State Council Official Justifies Crackdown [Beijing TV]	50
Removal of Two Propaganda Officials Examined [Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 1 Jul]	51
Liu Binyan Interviewed on Situation in PRC [Hong Kong CHIUSHIH NIENTAI 1 Jul]	51
Press Reform Discussed at Mass Media Seminar [XINHUA]	53
'Rumors' Carried in Hong Kong Papers Refuted [LIAOWANG OVERSEAS EDITION 26 Jun]	54
Government To Adjust Policy on Study Abroad [CHINA DAILY 1 Jul]	54
Groups Approve of Fourth Plenary Session	55
Science Academy Voices Support [RENMIN RIBAO 26 Jun]	55
Social Scientists Study Communiqué [Beijing Radio]	55
Group's Letter Published in RENMIN RIBAO [29 Jun]	56

#### Science & Technology

New Satellite Launch Expected in Late 1992 [XINHUA]	57
Cooperation in Aerospace Industry To Continue [XINHUA]	57
New Aerospace Newspaper Commences Publication [XINHUA]	57
New Device Eliminates Cable TV Interference [XINHUA]	57
Electron-Positron Collider Passes Appraisal [XINHUA]	57
Researchers Apply DNA Fingerprinting Technique [XINHUA]	58
Geologists Warn of Potential Railway Hazards [XINHUA]	59

#### Economic & Agricultural

Minister Stresses Need for Economic Cooperation [XINHUA]	59
Drive To Increase Production To Be Launched [XINHUA]	59
Commentator Calls For Economic Stability [JINGJI RIBAO 19 Jun]	60
Employee Resignation, Dismissal Now 'Common' [XINHUA]	61
Think Tank Tracks Agricultural Development [XINHUA]	61

Cotton Shortage Affects Textile Industry [XINHUA]	62
---	----

## REGIONAL AFFAIRS

### East Region

Shandong CPC Plenum Hails Central Decisions [Jinan Radio]	63
Shandong Holds Meeting on Party Traditions [Jinan Radio]	64
Shandong Air Force Units Stress Party Education [Jinan Radio]	64
Shanghai Dancers' Appearance Ends Arrest 'Rumor' [Beijing Radio]	64
Zhejiang Army Opens CPC Meeting on 4th Plenum [Hangzhou Radio]	65

### Central-South Region

Guangdong Mayor Stresses No Policy Change [Guangzhou Radio]	65
Guangdong Inspection Cadres Support Communique [Guangzhou Radio]	65
Guangdong Student Leaders Urged To Surrender [Guangzhou Radio]	66
Guangxi CPPCC Committee Holds Session [Nanning Radio]	66
Hainan's Liang Xiang 'Will Soon Be Replaced' [Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 6 Jul]	66
Hubei Party Plans To Improve Image [Wuhan Radio]	67
Hubei's Guan Guangfu on Role of Newspapers [Wuhan Radio]	68
Hubei Job Postings Show Tolerance to Students [XINHUA]	68

### North Region

Inner Mongolia Secretary at CPC Plenum [Hohhot Radio]	68
Shanxi Paper on Suppressing Rebels [SHANXI RIBAO 9 Jun]	71
Tianjin Public Security Notice on Stability [TIANJIN RIBAO 5 Jun]	72

## TAIWAN

Taipei Analyzes Mainland Recall of Diplomats [Taipei Radio]	74
Editorial Comments on Japan's Mainland Policy [CHINA POST 30 Jun]	74
Further on Reporter's Arrest in Beijing	75
Charged With 'Aiding Criminal' [Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 5 Jul]	75
Paper Says Charges False [CNA]	75
KMT 'Concerned' About Reporter [CNA]	76
Commentary Discusses Ouster of Zhao Ziyang [Taipei International]	76
Editorial Views Accusation of Mainland Regime [CHINA POST 30 Jun]	77
Commentary on KMT's Plan on Tiananmen Events [Taipei International]	77
Commentary on Mainland Campaign Against Taiwan [Taipei International]	78
Official Protests Alar Residue in U.S. Fruit [CNA]	79

## HONG KONG & MACAO

### Hong Kong

Continued Reportage on Howe Visit, Abode Issue	80
Editorial Criticizes Timing [SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 5 Jul]	80
Howe Arrival Statement Text [HONGKONG STANDARD 3 Jul]	80
Statement Disappoints Leaders [HONGKONG STANDARD 5 July]	81
Howe Agrees To Meet Demonstrators [SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 3 Jul]	82
Open Letter to Howe [HONGKONG STANDARD 3 Jul]	83
'Main Points' of British Report [SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 1 Jul]	84
Expatriates for Right of Abode [SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 3 July]	85
Editorial: Nationality Is Issue [SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 3 Jul]	85
Protest at Government House [SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 3 Jul]	86
UK Stand Humiliates Dame Lydia [SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 1 Jul]	87
Dunn Insists Case Still Good [SOUTH CHINA SUNDAY MORNING POST 2 Jul]	87
Two Groups Rally 4 Jul; Rift in 'Alliance' [SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 5 Jul]	88
Pro-Democracy Activists Under Surveillance [HONGKONG STANDARD 1 Jul]	89
Xu Jiataun Not at NPC Committee Meeting [SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 3 Jul]	90

## General

### Foreign Ministry Holds Weekly News Briefing

#### Calls Tourist Incident 'Minor'

OW0607124989 Tokyo KYODO in English  
1231 GMT 6 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 6 KYODO—Confiscation of rolls of film from Japanese tourists by Chinese troops was a minor incident and has already been settled, a Chinese Foreign Ministry spokesman said Thursday.

Emphasizing the normalized situation in Beijing, the spokesman said that China welcomes travelers from abroad and hopes they will observe martial law regulations.

Chinese martial law troops armed with machine-guns stopped and boarded three tourist buses in central Beijing on Wednesday and confiscated rolls of films from the Japanese passengers.

Under martial law, taking photos of soldiers in Beijing has been prohibited.

The spokesman did not make any clear comments on when martial law would be lifted.

Asked about concrete measures to attract Western businesses back to China, the spokesman did not specify any policies, merely saying that Beijing reiterated its open-door policies and continued acceptance of foreign capital.

On the arrest of Huang Teh-pei, a reporter for the Taiwan INDEPENDENCE MORNING POST, the spokesman adopted a one-China policy and said that it is an internal Chinese issue.

Huang was arrested Monday for sheltering one of China's most-wanted student leaders of the pro-democracy movement.

#### Comments on Envoys' Return

OW0607122889 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0935 GMT 6 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 6 (XINHUA)—Chinese Foreign Ministry spokesman said here today that the Chinese diplomatic envoys abroad recently returned home successively to attend the regular meeting of diplomatic envoys.

The spokesman said this at the weekly news briefing here this afternoon.

#### 'Appreciates' ASEAN Statement

OW0607104489 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1029 GMT 6 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 6 (XINHUA)—China appreciates and supports the statement issued at the foreign ministers' conference of ASEAN countries which recommended a comprehensive political settlement of the Kampuchean question, Chinese Foreign Ministry spokeswoman Li Jinhua said here today.

In response to a question at the weekly news briefing, Li said that "we have always maintained that, in order to bring about peace and avoid civil war in Kampuchea, a comprehensive, just and reasonable settlement of the Kampuchean question should be reached and a quadripartite provisional coalition government headed by Prince Sihanouk established in Kampuchea along with Vietnam's troop withdrawal."

#### World Bank Loans Sought for Agriculture

OW0507023389 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0125 GMT 5 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 5 (XINHUA)—China is seeking to borrow \$500 million a year over each of three years from the World Bank to develop agriculture. This is planned to begin this year, according to Zhang Kaiping, director of the Foreign Economic Office of the Ministry of Agriculture.

Today's "CHINA DAILY" quoted the director as saying that from 1982 up until now, China has been using about \$200 million a year in World Bank loans for agriculture.

At present, preparation is under way to use a World Bank loan to launch a program on the upper and middle reaches of the Yangtze River to develop the fruit industry, Zhang said.

It will cover 29 counties in Sichuan and Hubei Provinces with the purpose of developing high quality orange, litchi, longan, and star fruit growing. [sentence as received]

The Agriculture Ministry also plans to borrow \$300 million to invest in the grain and cotton producing areas around the Yellow, Huaihe, and Haihe Rivers.

The money will be invested in 53 counties in Shandong, Jiangsu and Anhui Provinces on irrigation maintenance, the import of agricultural materials, fine seeds, promotion of agricultural technologies, and forest protection.

The program will cover 1.1 million hectares of farmland, and it is predicted that by the year 1993, there will be an increase of an annual 3.2 million tons of wheat, 290,000 tons of corn, and 66,000 tons of cotton in the area.

**China, United Nations Sign Aid Agreement**  
*OW0407155089 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
1442 GMT 4 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 4 (XINHUA)—The United Nations Development Program (UNDP) and China signed an agreement here today under which the UNDP helps China with a personnel management program.

R.D. Morey, UNDP resident representative in Beijing, Ulanmulun, assistant to Chinese Minister of Foreign Economic Relations and Trade, and Zhang Zhijian, vice minister of Personnel, signed the document.

Minister of Personnel Zhao Dongqian was present on the occasion and had a conversation with Morey.

Zhao spoke highly of the understanding and support some relevant organizations, including the UNDP, have rendered to China when it has temporary difficulties. He also praised Morey for his efforts to help promote China's reform and opening to the outside world.

The project is to supply China with funds and international expertise in establishing and implementing China's civil servant system and in modernizing personnel management.

The program will be implemented through the Ministry of Personnel.

**GATT Postpones Talks on PRC Participation**  
*OW0607020589 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
0121 GMT 6 Jul 89

[Text] Geneva, July 5 (XINHUA)—The Chinese Government is prepared begin substantive discussions on China's rights and obligations in the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT), a Chinese diplomat said here Wednesday.

In an interview with XINHUA, Wu Jiahuang, counsellor for GATT affairs of the Chinese mission in Geneva, said that China was determined to take part fully in the world economic system and the world trade system, and that its policy of opening to the outside world and of economic reforms remains unchanged.

"China's participation in the work of GATT benefits not only China, but all the contracting parties," he said.

Wu was interviewed after GATT postponed a scheduled meeting between Chinese officials and GATT contracting parties to discuss China's request to resume its status as a contracting party.

Arthur Dunkel, GATT director general, informed China and GATT contracting parties earlier this week that the meeting scheduled for July 11th had been postponed, "so as to allow sufficient time to working party members

to prepare for discussions on the lists of issues to be dealt with in the drafts of the protocol concerning China's rights and obligations in the GATT."

Wu said he now expects the meeting to take place in September, but he added that an exact date would not be decided until after further consultations with GATT contracting parties.

**Reactions to West Seen as 'Toned Down'**  
*HK0407031789 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA*  
*MORNING POST in English 4 Jul 89 p 10*

[By Willy Wo-lap Lam]

[Text] A senior Chinese leader has said that foreigners who expressed different views on the Tiananmen Square massacre had "good intentions" toward the country.

While meeting a Guyanese National Assembly delegation yesterday, President Yang Shangkun said foreign politicians and leaders had given "various opinions as they did not know the situation in China but their intentions were good".

"It is natural that foreign friends do not know China's situation," Mr Yang said. "Many of them expressed concern and hoped that China's situation would stabilise soon".

According to analysts, Mr Yang's statement is a sign that the Chinese leadership has toned down its vitriolic rhetoric against the West. In earlier statements, Chinese leaders had slammed the West's criticism as a malicious attempt to "interfere with Chinese affairs".

Mr Yang, who is also the executive vice-chairman of the policy-setting Central Military Commission, is widely believed to have given the orders for the 27th Army to open fire on protesters in Tiananmen Square on June 4.

In meeting the Guyanese delegation, Mr Yang said "It was very difficult for foreign countries to know the real facts about the rebellion in Beijing because China's news media were not efficient enough".

Mr Yang also said "the turmoil revealed the shortcomings of China's legal system, otherwise the turmoil would not have developed to such a big scale".

But a Western diplomat said: "Mr Yang has not given up on Beijing's earlier line that the rebellion was caused by 'bourgeois liberalisation' spread by 'hostile political groups' in the West".

"However, the hard-line leader also admitted that imperfections in the Chinese system also have something to do with the rebellion," the diplomat added.

In an internal speech on June 15, Mr Deng Xiaoping said that the new leadership elected at the Fourth Plenum of the Central Committee must "do something solid for the people", otherwise the people would hit the streets soon.

In its July 1 editorial, the PEOPLE'S DAILY noted that "one of the reasons for this large-scale turmoil is because of the phenomenon of corruption (in the party)".

Analysts say that these are admissions that people started protests because the Chinese Communist Party had failed to stem corruption and other ills.

However, while Mr Yang is apparently taking a softer line toward foreign criticism, he emphasized that China would not be intimidated by a hostile international opinion.

"Some Western countries put pressure on China," Mr Yang said. "That is certainly not a good thing, but China is not afraid of that. China has to rely on itself for development and is confident it can overcome its difficulties," he added.

Mr Yang regarded Western countries' condemnation of China as "impetuous and short-sighted actions", yet he is confident that "as time goes on, they will come to understand China and change their attitude".

Mr Yang's comments followed another effort by Prime Minister Li Peng to placate international opinion. In a meeting with Chinese-American politician Daniel Wong on Sunday, Mr Li explained that the soldiers had opened fire on protesters at Tiananmen Square because of a shortage of rubber bullets.

**Yang Appoints, Dismisses Some Ambassadors**  
*HK0407143789 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese*  
28 Jun 89 p 3

[XINHUA report: "President Yang Shangkun Appoints, Dismisses A Number of Ambassadors"]

[Text] Beijing, 27 June (XINHUA)—President of the People's Republic of China, Yang Shangkun, in pursuance of the resolution made by the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress, appoints and dismisses the following ambassadors:

1. Appoints Zhang Delin as PRC ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the Mongolian People's Republic.

Dismisses Li Juqing as PRC ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the Mongolian People's Republic.

2. Appoints Wang Houli as PRC ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the Socialist People's Libyan Arab Jamahiriya.

Dismisses Yang Hushan as PRC ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the Socialist People's Libyan Arab Jamahiriya.

3. Appoints Liu Lide as PRC ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the Republic of Mali.

Dismisses Zhou Haiping as PRC ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the Republic of Mali.

4. Appoints Xiao Sijin as PRC ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the People's Republic of Mozambique.

Dismisses Zhang Baosheng as PRC ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the People's Republic of Mozambique.

5. Appoints Lin Zhen as PRC ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the People's Democratic Republic of Yemen.

**Researcher on Reform Crisis in Socialist Countries**  
*HK0507152989 Beijing JINGJIXUE ZHOUBAO*  
in Chinese 18 Jun 89 p 3

[Article by Cha Liqian (2686 0500 6197): "The Crisis Facing Socialist Countries and Reforms—An Interview With Wang Yizhou (3769 6654 5297), Associate Researcher of the Marxism-Leninism Research Institute of the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences"]

[Text] Question: Soviet General Secretary Gorbachev suggests in his "New Thinking" that the socialist countries are facing a serious economic and political crisis. What is your opinion?

Answer: In the past we talked only of crisis in capitalist countries and we did not admit that socialist countries, too, can have a crisis. Now the experience of socialist development shows clearly that crisis is a phenomenon common to both capitalist and socialist countries.

The crisis in socialist countries is of two kinds, I call them "crisis in the form of phenomena" and "crisis in an institutional form." The former includes serious inflation, steep income disparities, and foreign debts. There are also ideological crisis, racial problems, intensification of contradictions between regions, and so on. "The phenomenon crisis" is in fact a demonstration of "institutional crisis." The "institutional crisis" is shown in: 1) The socialist economy is usually an economy of want. Its characteristic is shortages in supply, whether in the aspect of people's clothing, diets, housing and traffic, or agricultural and industrial production. 2) The question of whether the traditional planned economy and nationalized structures can stand. 3) The way the ruling parties run the government is challenged. 4) The mistakes made by the guiding thought—there is an opinion that Marxism is so all-encompassing that it is given unnecessary burdens. Marxism has been sanctified and dogmatized.

At present socialist countries have run into various degrees of crisis in economic and political structures and in ideology in their reforms.

Question: An increasing number of people have perceived that the crisis faced by socialist countries now has its origins in old structures, and only reform can remedy the malpractices of the old systems. But once fluctuations appear in reform, people lose their direction, they cannot keep their minds clear, and they are deeply confused.

Answer: According to my survey on the Soviet Union and East European countries, in taking an overall view of the reform experiences of socialist countries, whether in the aspect of political or economic reforms, basically speaking, there are two lines of thought.

In economic reform, one line of thought is the tendency to make planning more scientific. It focuses on making planning, macro-control, and regulation more scientific. It introduces computers, combines programs, and so on. The Soviet Union is an example. Another line of thought is the marketization of the economy. This line of thought denies the concepts of a planned economy and suggests allowing independent enterprises to play their functions in the market, and in the market competition, the fittest will survive through natural selection. Countries such as Hungary and Yugoslavia favor this path. For these two directly contrasting lines of thoughts, one relies on artificial planning and the other relies on the free market competition. The central issue for the two lines of thought is the issue of ownership. The former insists on the leading role of public and state ownership; the latter considers that there is no such thing as the monopoly of ownership or a ownership structure legitimized to be above change. Whichever that fits the development of productive forces is the rational ownership system. Ideological standards are not important. Those which advance the development of productive forces and promotes social progress are rational. Here there is nothing which cannot be broken. These are the differences with regard to the ownership system.

In political reform, the difference between the two lines of thought is demonstrated by one insisting on giving play to political democracy, improving the old totalitarian system and helping society to progress under the single-party system, and insisting on the guarantee of the absolute rule of the communist party; the other considers that reform must take a pluralistic and multi-party way, or reform will plunge in the old logical cycle resulting in a democratic system subject to personal rule, and in a situation where leadership originates from a person's wishes and policies made to swing indecisively. Hungary is one country which thinks the multi-party system can exist along with socialism. It does not deny the existence of the single-party system. Hungary even thinks that the mark of a successful political reform is whether political pluralism can emerge. Pluralism here refers to pluralism in not only concepts and will, but also powers and organizations.

It must be pointed out that the above-mentioned two lines of thoughts will determine the direction of reform, that is to say they create two junctures for reform. One is whether the economy can be marketized and the other whether a highly competitive market economy can be built up. Pass these two junctures and reform is hopeful. If we cannot pass these two junctures, we will find ourselves in the "Bermuda Triangle." The second question is whether politics can be pluralized. The two critical junctures for all socialist countries undergoing reform are the marketization of the economy and the pluralization of the political system. The fate of socialism is determined by whether or not these one can pass through these two junctures.

Question: Various socialist countries have chosen different focuses in their reforms, likewise they will have different thinking for their reforms. In the land of China, it is obvious that it will be extremely arduous for China to build a highly competitive market economy. Both the old system and tendencies resistant to reform are impeding the reform progress.

Answer: In my opinion, given the severe economic situation in China and the insufficient degree of psychological bearing of the public, it should be noticed in the socio-political life that there are some latent ailments and the tendency to reverse. For instance, egalitarianism has again reared up its head; administrative controls have been strengthened, the idea of a grand centralization of political thoughts and stress on the rule by persons to the negligence of the legal system are gaining fashion. These thoughts all run counter to our line of thought on reform. What should be pointed out is that we should distinguish the two different political solutions; one is the irresistible tendency to resort to political campaigns and to retrench with administrative measures, and the other is to resolve the problems from a legal approach instead of a rule-by-person approach—that is, attaining the goal of improving and sorting out various relations through an institutional reform. In sum, reform is an arduous process. Its fundamental starting point should proceed on an institutional and organizational path.

**China's Light Industry Bound for World Display**  
*OW0407222989 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
*1503 GMT 4 Jul 89*

[Text] Beijing, July 4 (XINHUA)—China's light industrial products will be shown at the coming First Beijing International Fair (BIF). Xiao Yongdin, vice minister of Light Industry, said here today.

The BIF, which will open on July 14 in the China International Exhibition Centre here, will be the country's one of its kind held by China alone, said Xiao.

Over 1,000 Chinese light industry enterprises coming from 20 provinces will take up 20 percent of China's total exhibition floor space and the light industrial

products include machinery, household electric appliances, foodstuffs, bicycles, sewing machines, clocks and watches, household ceramics, glassware, cosmetics and chemicals for daily use, arts, crafts and toys.

Light industry has remained one of China's major foreign currency earners. The export income of the light industrial products reached 8.2 billion U.S. dollars last year, making up one fifth of the country's total.

The BIF is presently under round-up preparations. Exhibitors from various parts of China, and from 26 other countries and regions, are arriving in Beijing.

#### **Foreign Companies Attend Exhibition in Xinjiang**

*OW0607030889 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1428 GMT 5 Jul 89*

[Text] Urumqi, July 5 (XINHUA)—Twenty-five companies from the United States, Britain, Japan, Switzerland, Holland, the Federal Republic of Germany, Italy and Hong Kong have come to attend an exhibition here.

Because of the social unrest in Beijing and some other major cities in China in early June, the 1989 Urumqi Multinational Scientific Instrument and Medical Apparatus and Light Industry Exhibition scheduled for June 18 - 24 was postponed for 10 days.

The overseas companies displayed over 400 pieces of advanced instruments and apparatus at the exhibition.

Tomur Dawamat, chairman of the Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region, visited the exhibition and expressed his gratitude to the overseas companies for their participation.

He said, the fact that they came to Xinjiang shortly after the counter-revolutionary riot was quelled is of important economic as well as political significance.

He said Xinjiang will make constant efforts to develop economic relations with foreign countries.

A science and technology delegation from the Soviet Union also visited the exhibition.

#### **Trademark Applications Up in First Six Months**

*OW0407222789 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1453 GMT 4 Jul 89*

[Text] Beijing, July 4 (XINHUA)—The number of Chinese and foreign applications for trademark registration was up during the first six months comparing the same period last year, according to the State Administration for Industry and Commerce.

Work relating to trademark registration always remains normal despite of the chaotic situation in the past few months, said Li Jizhong, head of the Trademark Department of the administration.

Statistics showed that 21,536 trademarks had been registered by the end of June, 153 more than the figure during the same period in 1988.

Various Chinese trademarks made up 89 percent of the total registered in the first half of this year, and foreign trademarks, coming from 39 countries and regions, accounted for 11 percent; there were also 680 trademarks from Taiwan Province.

Presently, 150 to 200, or even more, trademark applications come to the office every day, and the number of yearly trademark registrations is as many as the total during the first three decades after the founding of the country, Li said.

By the end of last month, valid trademarks registered in China had reached 232,111, including 197,790 from China, and 34,321 from 56 other countries and regions, and among them are the United States, Japan, Federal Germany, Britain, Switzerland, France and Hong Kong.

#### **Comparison: Foreign Ministry's Hong Kong Policy**

*HK0307083989*

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese on 30 June carries on page 1 in the bottom right corner a 150-character XINHUA report entitled "Chinese Foreign Ministry Spokesman Believes That Hong Kong Will Continue To Maintain Its Stability and Prosperity." This version has been compared with the XINHUA English version in the 29 June China DAILY REPORT in the International Affairs section pp 1-2 and found to be identical, except for the following variations:

Page two, column one, paragraph one, line two reads...weekly news briefing, that is, the events recently taken place on China's mainland have caused more Hong Kong residents to migrate, what measures China will take to remedy the situation, the spokeswoman said...(noting additional words);

Same page, same column, paragraph four, line two reads...the outside world and of construction will not change....(noting additional words).

#### **United States & Canada**

##### **Foreign Ministry Rejects U.S. 'Accusation'**

*OW0607105789 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1027 GMT 6 Jul 89*

[Text] Beijing, July 6 (XINHUA)—Chinese Assistant Foreign Minister Liu Huaqiu met U.S. Ambassador to China James Roderick Lilley here this afternoon and handed him a note stating that the Foreign Ministry "categorically rejects the U.S. Embassy's groundless accusation and strong protest against the Chinese Government" contained in the embassy's note dated July 3.

The ministry's note reads as follows:

"At 10:15 a.m., June 7, shots were fired from both the Jianguomenwai diplomatic housing compound and the southern side of the street at a group of martial law enforcement troops passing by the Jianguomen intersection. One soldier, Zang Lijie, was killed on the spot and three others, Liu Hanbin, Ge Shaochun and Gong Dongyue, were wounded. The troops had to fire back, which was purely an act of self-defense. However, the U.S. side describes the incident as 'deliberate and premeditated.' Clearly, this is a sheer fabrication.

"The (embassy's) note (of July 3) preposterously claimed that 'the bullet fired must have come from the Chang Fu Gong complex which was occupied by PLA [People's Liberation Army] troops on the evening of June 6.' This accusation is absolutely baseless. The fact is that martial law enforcement troops have never been stationed in the Chang Fu Gong complex. It was totally impossible for martial law troops to shoot horizontally from the Chang Fu Gong complex into Jianguomenwai diplomatic housing compound as none of them was in the complex at the time of the firing incident.

"The Chinese Government has always observed the norms of international law and attached great importance to security arrangements for foreign diplomatic missions in China. Facts have shown that during the period of martial law in parts of Beijing, the safety of foreign embassies and their members is fully guaranteed so long as they strictly abide by the relevant decrees and regulations of the Beijing municipal government and the martial law headquarters. What should be noted is that some people have used their embassy premises and the residences of their embassy personnel for purposes incompatible with the functions of an embassy and have even given refuge to offenders under arrest warrant from Chinese public security organs. It is these acts that are truly in gross violation of the norms of international law.

"In its note, the U.S. Embassy stated that the firing 'was probably deliberate and premeditated.' Basing political representations on such a groundless 'probability' is irresponsible and not at all a serious approach.

"The Ministry of Foreign Affairs has already begun dealing with the aftermath of the above incident. Yet at a time when the matter is being resolved fairly and reasonably, the U.S. Embassy has come out to complicate it and create problems. What gives rise to suspicion particularly is that on July 2, one day before it made representations to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs at 4:00 p.m., July 3, the U.S. Embassy already leaked the information to the public through American correspondents.

"The Ministry of Foreign Affairs solemnly states that it is entirely futile for the U.S. Embassy to attempt to exert pressure on the Chinese Government by making a big fuss about an incident which has already been resolved."

### Commentator Article Criticizes U.S. 'Clamor'

HK0607031889 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO  
OVERSEAS EDITION in Chinese 6 Jul 89 p 1

[Commentator's article: "The Anti-China Clamor Cannot Scare the Chinese People"]

[Text] Following the decisive victory won by the Chinese Government in the struggle to squash the counterrevolutionary rebellion in Beijing, social life in the capital has basically returned to normal, and the situation in the country as a whole has also tended to stabilize. The real situation concerning the disturbance and the counterrevolutionary rebellion has also been gradually understood by all countries. Regardless of all this, in its foreign aid bill the U.S. House of Representative again approved on 29 June a series of what it called new "sanctions" against China. We cannot but express great indignation at some U.S. congressmen who are willfully distorting the real facts and arbitrarily interfering in China's internal affairs.

As is known to all, the counterrevolutionary rebellion that took place in Beijing some time ago was deliberately planned by a small number of people hostile to the CPC and the socialist system. The rebellion was aimed at overthrowing the leadership of the CPC, subverting the socialist PRC, and turning China into a bourgeois republic. Given this extremely critical and serious situation, and in order to defend the republic and safeguard the political power paid for in blood by countless martyrs, the Chinese Government could not but take firm and necessary measures in accordance with the constitution and law and put this rebellion down. This is a justifiable and rational measure which all sovereign states in the world would adopt in the face of such a situation. After China informed the outside world of the actual state of affairs, many international figures on learning the real situation gradually expressed their understanding of the measures taken by our country to put down this rebellion.

However, some people in the U.S. Congress hostile to China and the socialist system are always unwilling to understand the real facts. By dint of their anticommunist class instincts, they flagrantly interfere in China's internal affairs. They plot one sanction after another in a vain attempt to compel China to submit.

Naturally, we do not think that all members of the U.S. House of Representatives are anti-Chinese. Some of them may not understand the real state of affairs. It should not be denied, however, that there are indeed some people in the U.S. legislature who habitually pose as the "guardians of democracy and freedom" and make indiscreet remarks about the internal affairs of other countries. Although the rulers in their own country employed fully-armed military police to suppress the black peoples' struggle for basic human rights and the student demonstrations against the war of aggression in Vietnam, they said nothing about this. Instead, they sanctimoniously pose as the "guardians of human

rights" and unreasonably denounced China's suppression of the counterrevolutionary rebellion as the "bloody suppression of a democratic movement." When the student unrest, which started in China last mid-April, developed into a disturbance and then counterrevolutionary rebellion, some people in the United States stopped at nothing in fanning the flames of China's disturbance and making a stormy sea even stormier. After China put down the counterrevolutionary rebellion, they held special hearings on what they called "China's democratic fighters" one day and provided "protection" to Fang Lizhi and his like the next, vigorously stirring up a new anti-China tide. According to their mentality they crave nothing short of nationwide chaos in China. If we link the conduct of these people who, on China's Taiwan issue, the "Tibetan issue," and the so-called "human rights issue," consistently and unscrupulously interfere in China's internal affairs, we can see what profound hostility these people harbor against the PRC. As far as they are concerned, a rich, strong, and unified socialist China under the leadership of the CPC is not to their taste, and they will be glad only when China engages in bourgeois liberalization under the pretence of "democracy and freedom" and practices the capitalist system. Of course, the Chinese Government and people will not agree to this. Their fond dream will never come true.

It is entirely futile for some people in the U.S. House of Representatives to attempt to bring pressures on us by imposing "new sanction" against China. China will never succumb to any external pressures. We are willing to develop relations and increase contacts with all countries on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence. We consistently pursue a policy of maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands, and we chiefly rely on our own strength in our development and construction. Even under difficult conditions we shall never barter away principles. Moreover, this is not a time when some Americans can do whatever they like. In the past, neither "sanctions" nor "embargoes" succeeded in making the Chinese people succumb, nor will they enable those who harbor evil designs to achieve their objective today. China's policy of opening to the outside world will not change. At present, more and more farsighted people in the world believe that China will uphold its policy of reform and opening up for a long time and that China will further develop its foreign economic relations and trade. Entrepreneurs and people in the industrial and commercial circles in many countries do not want to suspend economic contacts with China either. They do not want to give up the huge market of 1.1 billion people. The practice of trying to exclude China from the international community is very unwise and shortsighted.

People notice that the Bush administration has indicated that it "cannot accept" the package resolution by the U.S. House of Representatives aimed at "imposing sanctions" against China. The U.S. Government criticized China for squashing the counterrevolutionary rebellion

and unilaterally decided to "impose sanctions" against China. We cannot but express our deep regret over this but we notice that the Bush administration has also repeatedly stressed the need for "prudent reaction" in dealing with events in China, holding that it is "in the U.S. national interest" to maintain good relations with China. Indeed, the development of Sino-U.S. relations today has been achieved through long-standing efforts by both parties and is in the interests of both China and the United States. We hope the U.S. Government and most U.S. congressmen will proceed from the fundamental interests of the peoples of the two countries, put the safeguarding of Sino-U.S. relations above everything else, and refrain from doing anything which will infringe upon the relationship between the two countries. If the U.S. Government succumbs to the pressure by some congressmen and subjects the hard-won Sino-U.S. relations to serious damage, not only will it not be conducive to the stability of the world situation but, in the end, the United States will not gain anything either.

#### **PRC Appoints New Ambassador to United States**

*HK0607091689 Hong Kong HSIN WAN PAO  
in Chinese 6 Jul 89 p 1*

[Report: "China To Change Its Ambassador to the United States"]

[Text] Beijing, 6 Jul—At the meeting of the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress [NPC], which concluded today, Zhu Qizhen was appointed to be China's ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the United States of America.

Zhu Qizhen, 61, was born in Jiangsu and has received a university education. He successively held the posts of diplomatic courier for the Foreign Ministry, deputy head of the diplomatic courier team, second secretary and then first secretary for the Chinese Embassy in the United Arab Emirates, section chief in the Asia-Africa Department of the Foreign Ministry, deputy director of this department, counselor for the Chinese Embassy in Australia, deputy director and then director of the U.S.-Canada Department of the Foreign Ministry, assistant minister of foreign affairs, and finally deputy foreign minister.

It was learned that Zhu is proficient in the English language, diplomatic affairs, and international issues. He has overseen diplomatic work in North America for a long time and has good knowledge of the United States. In the eyes of the authorities, he has rich experience in diplomatic work and has strong organizational ability.

Han Xu's tenure of office has expired, and he will be relieved from the office of ambassador.

### Change of Ambassador Viewed

HK0607104089 Hong Kong HSIN WAN PAO  
in Chinese 6 Jul 89 p 1

["New Talk" column: "Why Has the Chinese Ambassador to the United States Been Replaced at This Time?"]

[Text] The meeting of the National People's Congress (NPC) Standing Committee, which is to close this afternoon, made an announcement on the following three motions this morning: first, nominating Zhu Qizhen as a new ambassador to the United States to replace Han Xu whose term of office has expired; second, appointing three new ministries; and third, establishing a special investigation group responsible for investigating the case of Hu Jiwei, member of the NPC Standing Committee who entrusted the Stone Research Institute to solicit signatures. All these motions are to be officially approved and promulgated.

In 1985, Han Xu went to Washington to take up his post as the PRC ambassador to the United States, his predecessor was Zhang Wenjin. Zhang was the PRC ambassador to Washington from 1983 to 1985. He stayed in the country for 2 years. Han Xu's term of office is 4 years.

During his term of office, Sino-American relations were good at the beginning. However, from 1989 onward, undesirable things have occurred, and the situation has now turned for the worse.

As far as his personal friendship with Bush is concerned, Han Xu already had contacts with the new U.S. president when he was director of the American Liaison Office in Beijing. Regarding his official functions, Han Xu was involved in the affairs of the announcement of Sino-American communique of establishing diplomatic relations, and of the 17 August communique on arms sales. Bush served as "Washington's ambassador" to China for 4 years. On Christmas day, Bush and his wife used to bring their children to the Han's family for a Christmas party. When Bush was running for the presidency, the Chinese officials hoped that he would succeed in his election campaign. On the 10th anniversary of the establishment of Sino-American relations after the U.S. presidential election, grand celebrations were held in both countries to mark the occasion.

In February this year, taking the opportunity of attending the funeral of the Japanese Emperor Hirohito, Bush, who had just taken an oath of office, flew to Beijing. His purpose in visiting China was to demonstrate the friendship between the two countries. However, at Bush's farewell banquet, the incident of Fang Lizhi attending the banquet occurred. This was an undercurrent in the relations between the two countries. In March, the U.S. Senate passed a bill on the Tibetan issue. Han Xu was instructed to lodge a protest against the U.S. Government demanding that the Americans stop their interference in China's internal affairs. New events have happened after the "4 June incident" in Tiananmen Square.

China has protested against the event of Fang Lizhi entering the U.S. Embassy. The U.S. Embassy also lodged a protest against martial troops entering the residences of American personnel of the U.S. Embassy. In addition, the United States twice announced its new measures against China, such as suspension of contacts between senior officials, the halting of arms sales, asking international institutions to stop supplying new loans to China, and so on. It is appropriate to say that Sino-American relations are now at the lowest since their establishment 10 years ago.

During the second half of last year, news spread in the capitals of China and the United States that Han Xu would be recalled and that he would be replaced by Zhu Qizhen. Han Xu stayed in Washington for 4 years probably because he was expected to develop his good personal relations with Bush, who had just taken office, in the interest of promoting his official duty.

Recently, Chinese ambassadors to many countries have been recalled to report on their work. Some reporters called the Chinese Embassy in Washington, asking whether Han Xu would also return to Beijing. The embassy replied that there was no such plan. It is obvious that Beijing has made a new decision on recalling Han Xu.

Therefore, people's attention is not focused on Han's replacement, but on the fact that the first ambassador whom Beijing changed after the "4 June incident", is its ambassador to the United States. Why does such a personnel change take place when Sino-American relations are at a low ebb? What does such a change mean? Is he transferred back truly because of the expiry of his term of office? Are there any other purposes in so doing? What changes will take place in Sino-American relations? These questions will attract the attention of various quarters, who will also make an analysis of these issues.

### LIAOWANG Counters Claims Made by VOA

HK0607100589 Hong Kong LIAOWANG OVERSEAS  
EDITION in Chinese No 27 3 Jul 89 pp 12-13

[Article by Fang Mu (2455 2606): "When Will 'Voice of America' Stop Rumormongering?"]

[Text] Focusing on the whole course of the campus unrest and turmoil, which eventually evolved into a counterrevolutionary rebellion in Beijing beginning mid-April of this year, the Voice of America [VOA] has been extraordinarily active and has exerted all-out efforts in fabricating a series of rumors to deceive its listeners. First, it broadcast three programs lasting about 10 hours, and reported in an endless babble on the turmoil and counterrevolutionary rebellion which was under way in China. The VOA, the self-styled "most accurate and fair medium," did not stop there, and resorted to its most notorious practice of fabricating a series of "news stories" to continue throwing mud at China.

Those who understand the actual condition in China believe that the VOA has been most shocking in its rumormongering, not to mention its talks aimed at sowing discord, inciting the Chinese people, and attacking the Chinese authorities.

An incident took place in Beijing between 18 and 19 April in which some students and people of unknown status, incited by a very small handful of people, continuously attacked Xinhuaamen. When the majority of the crowd left at dawn on 20 April, public security men forced some 200 students who refused to leave onto a route No 17 bus, which took the students back to the Beijing University campus. During that time, no one in the crowd was under arrest. However, the VOA fabricated a lie that very day, saying: "Security men apprehended some 200 students staging a sit-in in front of the gate to Zhongnanhai," in addition to "another 300 persons being held in custody."

On the eve of Soviet leader Gorbachev's visit to China, again the VOA fabricated the lie: "Gorbachev was keen to make a speech to Beijing University students during his visit to Beijing. However, the Chinese Government has turned down this offer." Later, the Chinese Ministry of Foreign Affairs clarified that in Sino-Soviet negotiations, it had never been mentioned in discussing the schedule for Gorbachev's visit to China.

On 20 May, the State Council announced the imposition of martial law in some areas of Beijing. As everyone knows, the martial law enforcement troops failed to enter the city proper because they were blocked by some students and Beijing citizens, who had been kept in the dark about the truth. In a VOA broadcast the same day, it said: "Chinese troops in armored vehicles have blockaded Tiananmen Square."

On 23 May, through the voice of Liu Binyan, the VOA said: "Now some 100 senior military officers have jointly signed a statement opposing this erroneous move (editor's note: "refers to the imposition of martial law). Many provinces, armies, and divisions have said explicitly that they will not recognize Li Peng's administration, and even regard it as a puppet regime." That was sheer fabrication and the sowing of discord. In reality, anyone who cared to read the Chinese press and listen to its radio broadcasts at that time knew that all provinces, cities, and Military Regions had in turn cabled the Central Committee and State Council in firm support of the wise central move.

On 3 June, the turmoil in Beijing developed into a shocking counterrevolutionary rebellion. A handful of bad elements, political gangsters, and thugs torched military vehicles, slaughtered men of the People's Liberation Army [PLA], and committed unforgivably heinous crimes. Our martial law enforcement troops quelled the counterrevolutionary rebellion in one action.

On 5 June, the VOA fabricated rumors in a big way, saying: "The bloodbath created by the Chinese troops...resulted in the deaths of thousands. It is believed that at least 1,400 sacrificed their lives in the Tiananmen massacre by the PL on Sunday morning."

The facts were nothing like that. Repeated transmissions by Central Television concerning "the truth about the counterrevolutionary rebellion in Beijing" and interviews with eyewitnesses have entirely verified that what the VOA said was nothing but shameless lies. State Council spokesman Yuan Mu made it very clear at a press conference that in the course of clearing Tiananmen Square on the morning of 4 June, there was no question of a "bloodbath" regarding the students in the square; so, not a single life was lost.

On 6 June, when initial victory in quelling the counterrevolutionary rebellion had been won, the VOA began to spread lies about the Chinese military in a big way, saying that "a power struggle is also taking place between troops loyal to different factions," and "a civil war might occur in Beijing."

On 7 June, the VOA spread the nonsense: "Martial law enforcement troops deployed in Beijing's western district and other troops not authorized to suppress the demonstrators fired at each other."

On 8 June, the VOA went into greater details in fabrication, saying: "The Chinese martial law enforcement troops have occupied some strategic points in Beijing proper, and are waiting to take action against opposing troops."

Such rumors might succeed in deceiving some people who do not know the truth. But regarding Beijing citizens who actually lived through the whole course of events, would any of them believe such nonsense? The PLA is the armed forces of the people under the leadership of the CPC, and has all along been a unified entity. The troops are united and unified. They coordinated and cooperated with each other in enforcing martial law; no problems have ever occurred among them.

Once again, on 9 June, the VOA started rumormongering by spreading the rumor that "a curfew has been imposed in some areas of various campuses since Thursday evening, and shortly after public security men entered Beijing University and took away a dozen or so students." In reality, the martial law enforcement troops have never given any order imposing a curfew in any area. The so-called 12 "students" were simply people from other provinces who had come to Beijing and petty thieves who had earlier sneaked onto the campus. They had been reported by the students and handed over to the public security department for it to handle.

Regarding VOA's rumormongering, the Chinese people have expressed great indignation. A teacher who witnessed the students' withdrawal from Tiananmen Square early on the morning of 4 June wrote to the press, saying:

"To my indignation, the VOA has fabricated a pack of lies, disregarding the professional ethics of journalism." The Chinese Government also ordered the expulsion within 72 hours of two Beijing-based reporters, including Alan W. Pessin of the VOA, who had done shameful things incompatible with their status. During the period of martial law enforcement, the two reporters had been engaged in illegal news coverage, distorted many facts, fabricated rumors, sowed discord, and instigated turmoil and counterrevolutionary rebellion.

The Chinese people have expressed their support for the expulsion of the two reporters, including one from the VOA, who had violated Chinese law. Six Beijing University students who had earlier participating in the hunger strike held that the Chinese Government should have done so long ago, and said: "These devils have done us students great harm."

However, the expulsion of U.S. reporters and the wrath of the Chinese people did not stop the VOA rumormongering.

On 15 June, VOA chief Richard Carlson continued to spread rumors, saying: "3,000 lives were lost in the Tiananmen bloodbath!" Thus another 1,000 was added to the 2,000 which they had stated a few days before! It seemed that they could arbitrarily fabricate these figures.

On 17 June, apart from continuing to spread lies on the "bloodbath" in Tiananmen Square, the VOA attacked China, and openly criticized Shanghai for sentencing the three criminals who torched a passenger train. It said that those three men "were exercising their basic human rights," and believed that sentencing them to death "is tragic."

Commentary in the press here has pointed out that if such actions of torching passenger trains is regarded as "exercising basic human rights," let the United States apply it by all means, but it will not do in China.

As everyone knows, Fang Lizhi and his wife Li Shuxian have all along opposed CPC leadership and plotted to topple the socialist system while advocating "total Westernization." In the recent counterrevolutionary rebellion, they inflamed and agitated people, and made plans for the illegal organization the "College Students' Autonomous Federation." They are traitors and public enemies. However, in the eyes of the VOA, they have become "representatives of the Chinese intellectuals" and "fighters for democracy." They are honored by the VOA, but not so in the eyes of the Chinese people.

Over the past few days, the officers and men of the martial law enforcement troops in Beijing proper have strictly obeyed discipline, and worked in harmony with Beijing citizens to restore normal order in the city. However, the VOA said, "citizens are filled with feelings of repulsion and fear." That was the big lie of the VOA.

A GUANGMING RIBAO commentary signed by Jin Ren [7246 0088] said: An ancient Chinese saying goes: "It is easy to change rivers and mountains but hard to change a person's nature." Fabricating rumors is the nature of the VOA, and it will be very difficult for it to stop doing so. That is precisely a fair and practical conclusion.

### Soviet Union

**TASS Article Marks CPC's 68th Anniversary**  
*HK0507113389 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO*  
*in Chinese 2 Jul 89 P 3*

[XINHUA report: "TASS Article on 68th Anniversary of the Communist Party of China"]

[Text] Moscow, 30 Jun (XINHUA)—TASS today published a signed article marking the 68th anniversary of the Communist Party of China [CPC].

The article quoted the communique issued by the recently-concluded 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee, saying that the CPC is determined to continue implementation of the policies, principles and guidelines formulated during the 3d Plenary Session held in December 1978 and reiterating that China's foreign policy will remain unchanged. It also pointed out that China will continue to develop friendly relations with other countries on the basis of the Five Principles of Peaceful Coexistence. The article maintained that Gorbachev's official visit to China is the major event of this year and that normalization of relations between the CPSU and the CPC is the major result of this visit. Contacts between the two parties will be favorable to the strengthening of neighborly and friendly ties between the peoples of the two countries.

Finally, the article stressed that both China and the Soviet Union maintain that the principles of equality, mutual respect and mutual non-interference in domestic affairs are the foundation for exchanges between the CPSU and the CPC. Exchanges on the conditions and concrete experiences in socialist construction will produce useful results.

**Soviet Spokesman Explains Far East Arms Cut**  
*OW0607023289 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
*0127 GMT 5 Jul 89*

[Text] Moscow, July 4 (XINHUA)—A Soviet Foreign Ministry spokesman said today that 50,000 Soviet troops to be pulled back from Mongolia will be included in the plan to cut 200,000 of its troops from the eastern Soviet Union.

Yuriy Gremitskikh said the move was part of the decision announced May 28 by Soviet Defense Minister Dmitriy Yazov to withdraw 50,000 Soviet troops and 11,000 pieces of military hardware from Mongolia this year and next.

The spokesman also said that the Soviet pledge to withdraw 120,000 of its 579,600 troops stationed in the Far East is to be carried out in its military regions of the Far East and the Outer-Baykal and its Pacific Fleet.

Sixteen warships from the Pacific Fleet are to be scrapped from 1989 to 1990, Gremitskikh said.

He added that by June 1 the country had destroyed 51.1 percent of its total shorter-and medium-ranged nuclear missiles and 44.6 percent of their launchers as part of its implementation of the 1987 Moscow-Washington accord on halving their intermediate-range nuclear arsenals.

**Textile Cooperation With USSR Under Way**  
*OW0607040089 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
*0128 GMT 6 Jul 89*

[Text] Beijing, July 6 (XINHUA)—Senior textile industry officials of China and the Soviet Union are meeting in Beijing to discuss cooperative ventures. "CHINA DAILY" reported today.

A vice-minister of the Soviet Ministry of Light Industry and a vice-chairman of the Soviet State Planning Bureau held talks on cooperation in four aspects Tuesday with China's textile industry ministry.

Bei Yulong, director of the ministry's Department of International Cooperation, said China is eager to import textile raw materials from the Soviet Union, process them, and then resell them back to the Soviets because China's textile processing capacity far exceeds its supply of raw materials.

The Soviet Union is the second biggest cotton producer in the world, and its annual chemical fibre output tops 1.55 million tons, at least 400,000 tons more than that of China.

"Though not all textile raw materials are very rich in the Soviet Union, this kind of cooperation is possible," said Bei.

The second way of cooperation is to set up joint ventures.

The Soviet Union plans to help China establish a flax processing factory in Baotou of Inner Mongolia. Soviet flax processing technology is superior to China's. A feasibility report of such a venture has just been finished.

China will also set up a joint venture in the Soviet Union for reeling silk since China's silk industry is rather advanced and the Soviet Union raises some silkworms.

Bei said that China and the Soviet Union are complementary in many aspects of textiles and can learn from each other.

The Soviet Union is strong in flax and wool spinning and garments, while China is good at cotton spinning, knitting and silk producing.

The two countries will also seek cooperation in technical innovation and technological patent transferring.

Sino-Soviet textile cooperation is just beginning but the prospects look very bright, said Bei.

**Northeast Asia**

**Li Peng Thanks Japanese for 'Fair Attitude'**  
*HK0507114089 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO*  
*in Chinese 4 Jul 89 p 1*

[Report: "Li Peng Stresses in Meeting With the Japanese Guest Miyazaki That China Can Only Take the Socialist Path"]

[Text] Beijing, 3 Jul—Premier Li Peng met this afternoon at the Ziguang Hall of Zhongnanhai with Isamu Miyasaki, chairman of the Economic Research Institute of the Daiwa Securities Company Limited, who is himself a famous economist, and also a member of the Schmidt Commission.

Isamu Miyasaki was entrusted by the Schmidt Commission to hand over to Li Peng a commission report on current global issues, written for leaders of various countries.

After listening to the brief introduction by Isamu Miyasaki, Premier Li Peng stressed that China is a big developing country with a large population which is relatively short of natural resources. This, plus some international factors, means that China can only take the socialist road. If China practiced capitalism, it would only become an appendage to capitalist powers, with its wealth polarized and, consequently, social unrest. If China is to become really strong and prosperous, we must practice the socialist system and work out a correct policy according to China's own conditions.

Premier Li Peng said that the decade-long reform has brought about great benefits to the Chinese people. The range of reform and opening up policies, which have been proved effective in their implementation, including the policies to import advanced technology, capital, and management expertise, will remain unchanged.

Premier Li Peng said that in connection with our country's putting down the counterrevolutionary riots, some Western countries have imposed sanctions of various degrees and have brought pressure to bear on our country. One important reason for this is that these Western countries do not know the real facts and they have credulously accepted untrue reports and rumors in public opinion circles. It would be dangerous if a government were to base its foreign policy on imprecise or irresponsible reporting. The Chinese Communist Party

and Chinese Government have time and again reiterated that China would continue its policies of reform and opening to the outside world. However, there are people who have attempted to rid the international community of China, and that is very unwise and shortsighted.

Premier Li Peng went on to note that Sino-Japanese relations have gone through many difficulties before reaching today's status. We are glad to see that many old friends and noted figures of Japan have taken the whole situation of China-Japan friendship into account and adopted a fair attitude toward China's move to quell the riots, and that they have expressed their hope to continue to work for Sino-Japanese friendship. I express my appreciation and thanks for this.

Premier Li Peng asked Isamu Miyasaki to tell Japanese friends when he returns home that the political situation in China is stable and the leadership core is united, and that China will, as always, go on with its reform and opening up, and continue to work for friendly relations and cooperation.

Isamu Miyasaki said the Schmidt Commission appreciated China's policies of reform and opening up, and his commission hopes that China will actively participate in international economic activities.

#### **Japanese Tourists Detained, Film Confiscated**

OW0507141589 Tokyo KYODO in English  
1358 GMT 5 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 5 KYODO—China's martial law troops confiscated dozens of films from Japanese travellers and briefly detained two of them for taking pictures of Tiananmen Square from their buses Wednesday afternoon, informed sources said.

A group of 102 Japanese tourists, including many union members affiliated with the powerful General Council of Trade Unions of Japan (Sohyo), travelled to the square in four buses.

The soldiers ordered the buses to stop, took more than 20 films away from tourists who had taken pictures of the square and detained two of them for 30 minutes for refusing to hand over their films.

The tourist group arrived in Beijing earlier in the day after taking part in a world youth festival in the North Korean capital of Pyongyang, the sources said.

#### **Deng Yingchao Meets Japanese Visitors**

OW0607073789 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0652 GMT 6 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 6 (XINHUA)—Deng Yingchao, veteran revolutionary and widow of China's late Premier Zhou Enlai, met with Toshio Yamaguchi, dietman of the Japanese Liberal Democratic Party and ex-minister of labor, and his wife here today.

During the meeting, Deng, honorary president of the Chinese People's Association for Friendship With Foreign Countries, described Yamaguchi as "our old friend, who has made contributions to the Sino-Japanese friendship."

Yamaguchi's current visit to China, taken shortly after the suppression of the anti-government rebellion in Beijing, shows his passion for promoting the friendly relations between the two countries, Deng said.

Yamaguchi said he was delighted to see people in Shanghai and Beijing enjoying normal life again. Deng asked him to inform Japanese of the situation here, and to pass the message that the Chinese Government is able to maintain social stability.

As Yamaguchi referred to some foreigners' worries over the unlifted martial law in Beijing, Deng explained: "The martial law imposed here is different from some foreigners' idea of martial law, and is not presenting any critical or frightful situation as they imagine."

By enforcing the martial law, soldiers of the People's Liberation Army are protecting the normal life and work of the people, she said. "And foreign friends' activities here will not be restricted or interfered."

Yamaguchi said China's reform and opening to the outside world in the past decade have been spoken highly abroad, adding he expects China to overcome the current difficulties, and the Chinese youths and leaders to unite closely in the march towards the 21st century.

In response, Deng said China's policy of reform and policy of opening to the outside world will not at all be affected by the recent riots or the temporary difficulties.

#### **Attache at Tokyo Embassy on Students Abroad**

HK0607081989 Beijing ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE  
in Chinese 0952 GMT 4 Jul 89

[Report by reporter Li Linlin (2621 2651 2651): "Chinese Educational Attache to Japan on Policy Toward Students Abroad"—ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE headline]

[Text] Tokyo, 4 Jul (ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE)—Peng Jiasheng, educational attache at the Chinese Embassy in Japan, has said that there is no change in China's policy toward students abroad.

Following the suppression of the counterrevolutionary rebellion in Beijing, rumors have been so rife among Chinese students in Japan that they are in a state of anxiety. In light of this, Peng Jiasheng said: The Chinese Government has indicated on numerous occasions that the policy on students abroad is an important component of the policy of reform and opening up, and that it has attained remarkable achievements in the past

decade. He said: The embassy has received a notice from the State Education Commission, saying that there is no change in China's existing policy on students abroad.

He said: In the future China will still continue sending government-funded students abroad. It is only that the levels of the personnel to be sent will be gradually raised and that the emphasis will be laid on postgraduate students working for Ph.D.'s and visiting scholars. This practice was made public several years ago and has nothing to do with the present rebellion. The work on self-supporting students will also be carried out as usual. The practice of sending "self-supporting students in the name of the government" was abolished last year but this has nothing to do with the rebellion.

Peng Jiasheng told reporters: There have been many rumors among the students abroad. Some people have said the Chinese Government will stop paying expenses to government-funded students who have taken part in the demonstrations; some have made threatening phone calls to the students in the name of the embassy; and some Japanese newspapers have even reported that China sent a large numbers of public security personnel to Japan to investigate and keep watch on the students. This is pure fabrication. He said: I can say in a responsible manner that we have not stopped paying a person's expense, nor do we have such an intention. Moreover, at the end of June we paid all expenses for the next quarter to government-funded students. With regard to the students who have received threatening phone calls, the embassy's education section has especially called them to explain the situation and ask them to keep their minds on their studies instead of believing the rumors.

Peng Jiasheng said: Some students abroad want to have an extension after their passports expire. The study time limits of some students have also expired but they want to stay on in Japan for some time to conduct post-Ph.D. studies or to do research in some companies. As long as the reasons are justifiable, we shall solve the problems in a fair and reasonable manner. In fact, since the disturbance in Beijing, we have never made things difficult for anybody. As long as they involve study and research requirements, we shall try our best to meet the students' aspirations.

The Taiwan authorities recently said that they were ready to issue Taiwan passports to students abroad. Peng Jiasheng said: The PRC is the only internationally recognized legitimate representative of China. Taiwan is a province of China. We do not recognize the so-called passports of the "Republic of China."

Peng Jiasheng also said: Because they did not understand the real situation, some students joined in the demonstrations in Japan and shouted some drastic slogans. Now that the situation has gradually become clear, it is hoped that these students will take a good look at the situation and ask themselves questions about it, and that they will keep their minds on their studies instead of

believing the rumors. He said: The central policy is to strictly differentiate between the two different kinds of contradictions. On this count, the students should set their minds at rest.

In conclusion, Peng Jiasheng said: The state has placed very high hopes on the students abroad and hope that all the students in Japan will work hard and, after finishing their studies, return to serve the country and become useful people to the construction of the motherland.

#### **Mongolia's Batmonh Notes Significant Ties**

OW0607013889 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1335 GMT 5 Jul 89

[Text] Ulaanbaatar, July 5 (XINHUA)—Mongolian leader Jambyn Batmonh said the goal of his country's foreign policy is to further good-neighborly relations and economic cooperation with the Asian-Pacific countries, the local media reported today.

Meeting journalists from more than 10 countries including the Soviet Union and Japan on Tuesday, the Mongolian leader said Mongolian-Chinese relations are in the process of further normalization and development.

Batmonh, general secretary of the Central Committee of the Mongolian People's Revolutionary Party and president of the Presidium of the Great People's Hural, said the ties between the two neighboring nations are of significance.

The journalists are here for a two-day meeting to discuss how to expand relations between journalists and peoples of the Asian-Pacific region.

The meeting, sponsored by Mongolia, started in Ulaanbaatar Monday.

Batmonh stressed that it is a main target of Mongolia's foreign policy to coexist peacefully with other Asian-Pacific nations regardless of their social systems and to develop economic, scientific and cultural cooperation with them.

He said relations between Mongolia and India are developing smoothly while that between Mongolia and Japan are seeing positive factors.

#### **DPRK's Paper Hails CPC's 68th Anniversary**

HK0507115189 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese  
2 Jul 89 P 3

[Report by Xu Baokang (1776 1405 1660): "Korea's NODONG SINMUN Publishes Article Hailing 68th Anniversary of Communist Party of China"]

[Text] Pyongyang, 1 July—An article published by Korea's NODONG SINMUN today on the 68th anniversary of the founding of the CPC praised the CPC as a

party of glorious tradition and rich experiences that has withstood tests and achieved brilliant victories in the struggle against imperialism and all kinds of reactionaries in the country.

The article said that the CPC led the Chinese people in scoring victories all over the country after carrying out a protracted and arduous civil revolutionary war and war of resistance against Japanese aggression. For the first time in several thousand years of Chinese history, it established a true people's state—the People's Republic of China.

The article said that holding high the revolutionary banner of self-reliance and hard struggle, the CPC actively organized the people into pouring their revolutionary zeal and creativity into socialist construction, enabling the backward China to assume a new feature and establishing a strong new socialist state across the vast lands of China.

The article pointed out that after the 3rd Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, the CPC led the Chinese people into a new struggle and obtained immense achievements in building socialism with Chinese characteristics.

The article said that the CPC recently led the Chinese people in smashing a counterrevolutionary rebellion, and that in upholding the Four Cardinal Principles and intensifying reforms and the open policy, it is now engaged in an active struggle to implement the resolutions of the 13th CPC National Congress as well as the spirit of the 3rd Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee.

The article pointed out that the CPC is actively working for the unification of the entire country under the principle of "one country, two systems." The Chinese party and government's foreign policy of upholding independence, self-determination and peace has made a great contribution to the cause of world peace. China's prestige is growing daily as its international standing is further enhanced.

#### **Peace Procession Takes Place in Pyongyang**

OW0507120389 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0713 GMT 5 Jul 89

[Text] Pyongyang, July 4 (XINHUA)—A torchlight procession of youth and students for peace and a nuclear weapon-free world was held here this evening.

Tens of thousands of young Koreans and youth and student delegates from various countries worldwide took part in the event at the Kim Il-song Square, part of the activities marking the 13th World Festival of Youth and Students.

The march was also joined by Rim Su-gyong, delegate of the South Korean "National Council of Student Representatives" (Chondaehyop) to the festival.

Korean youth and young people representing some 30 countries were invited to the China Club by the Chinese youth delegation taking part in the festival. Guests were very interested in Chinese books, traditional Chinese paintings, paper-cuts and other handicrafts displayed. Chinese youth and their foreign friends chatted, danced and watched Chinese films.

#### **DPRK Holds Meeting on Nonaligned Movement**

HK0607084189 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO  
in Chinese 2 Jul 89 p 3

[Report: "Korean Party and Government Joint Meeting Discusses Nonaligned Movement"]

[Text] On 27 June, the Politburo of the Korean Workers' Party and the DPRK Central People's Committee held a joint meeting to discuss Nonaligned Movement issues. President Kim Il-song attended the meeting and made an important speech.

The conferees held that the coming ninth nonaligned summit will provide an important opportunity for member-countries to jointly safeguard the fundamental principles of the Nonaligned Movement and to fulfill their historical mission.

They stated that since the eight nonaligned summit, a series of inspiring changes have occurred in international relations. East-West tension has begun to ease up, and some complex regional disputes are being solved through peaceful consultations. They welcomed the current trend of replacing tension and confrontation with detente and dialogue in the world, and stated their belief that as always, the Nonaligned Movement will more actively support the DPRK's just position on the withdrawal of foreign troops from South Korea and the peaceful settlement of Korea's reunification issue through dialogue and consultations.

#### **Southeast Asia & Pacific**

#### **Premier Li Peng Receives Sihanouk 5 July**

OW0507161489 Beijing Television Service  
in Mandarin 1000 GMT 5 Jul 89

[From the "National News Hookup" program]

[Text] [Video shows Li Peng and Sihanouk hugging each other and shaking hands. Li is seen shaking hands with Madame Sihanouk, who then shakes hands with Li's wife] At 1730 this afternoon, Premier and Mrs Li Peng met with Sihanouk and his wife at the Diaoyutai State Guesthouse. [Video shows Li Peng and his wife accompanying the guests into a hall]

### **Says Support Unchanged**

OW0507144389 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1404 GMT 5 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 5 (XINHUA)—China's stand to support the three forces of Democratic Kampuchea to resist Vietnam will remain unchanged, Chinese Premier Li Peng said here today.

In a meeting with Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, president of Democratic Kampuchea, Li said although China is now facing temporary difficulties, it will, as always, support Democratic Kampuchea in its just struggle against the Vietnamese aggression.

He noted that the focus of the Kampuchea issue lies: Vietnam must sincerely withdraw all its troops from Kampuchea under a strict, effective and fair international supervision. It is reasonable for Sihanouk to suggest that the United Nations supervise the Vietnamese troop withdrawal, Li said.

Speaking of the Vietnamese troops leaving behind in disguise in Kampuchea Li pointed out this was Vietnam's trick. "It constitutes a great hidden danger to peace in Kampuchea," he said, adding he supports Sihanouk's principle stand on this question.

Li said he appreciated Sihanouk's opposition to the Sihanouk-Hun Sen coalition, which is false and by nature is under the command of Vietnam and Hun Sen.

"China will continue to support the four-party coalition government under the leadership of Sihanouk, which will later conduct a general election under the UN supervision," Li said, adding that this is the only way out for the settlement of the Kampuchea issue.

Sihanouk stressed that Vietnam must really withdraw its troops from Kampuchea that [as received] will fight until Vietnam stops its aggression.

On an international supervision mechanism, he said that this issue cannot be settled by an international conference, but through the way that the UN organizes an international supervision mechanism and sends an international peace-keeping force.

He noted that when Vietnam withdraws its troops by the end of September this year, it will leave behind a large amount of military personnel and other people. Thus the troop withdrawal will not mean the settlement of the Kampuchea issue, he added.

At that time, Sihanouk went on, if a war breaks out, it will not be a civil war but a continuation of the fight against the Vietnamese aggression.

He disagrees with the suggestion some countries put forward that a Sihanouk-Hun Sen coalition government be set up. A four-party coalition government must be

formed, in which the government and army must be formed with the four sides and the armed forces of each side should not exceed 10,000 people, he stressed.

Sihanouk said Hun Sen has only made some superficial revision in the Phnom Penh regime's constitution while the whole system remains unchanged under the command of Hun Sen's party.

He said he will not take office as head of the Phnom Penh regime. He is not willing to be under the control of Hun Sen nor to use his reputation to serve them.

After the meeting, Li gave a dinner for the Kampuchean guests.

Present at the meeting and dinner were Li Peng's wife Zhu Lin and Chinese Foreign Minister Qian Qichen.

### **Further on Sihanouk's Beijing News Conference**

#### **No Concessions**

OW0507114289 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1116 GMT 5 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 5 (XINHUA)—Samdech Norodom Sihanouk said here today that Vietnam and the Soviet Union will make difficulties at the forthcoming international conference on Kampuchean issue, but the three-party Kampuchean national resistance forces will not make any concession.

At a press conference he gave here this morning, Norodom Sihanouk, president of Democratic Kampuchea, said he will attend the international conference which is to be held in Paris in August, this year.

He said the participants in the conference will include five permanent member states of the UN Security Council, six member states of the Association of Southeast Asian Nations, Vietnam, Laos, India, Japan, Australia and the four parties in Kampuchea.

United Nations Secretary-General Javier Perez de Cuellar will also attend the conference, he added.

According to Norodom Sihanouk, the leaders of Kampuchea's four parties will hold a "round table" meeting in Paris on July 25 to discuss the ways to settle the Kampuchean issue.

He said that the meeting is very important and his son prince Norodom Ranariddh will attend the meeting as his personal representative.

During the "round table" meeting, he will be a "watcher", he said.

### No U.S. Assistance Received

OW0507161989 Beijing Television Service  
in Mandarin 1000 GMT 5 Jul 89

[From the "National News Hookup" program]

[Text] [Video shows Sihanouk seated and speaking before a number of microphones] Prince Norodom Sihanouk, president of the Coalition Government of Democratic Kampuchea held a press conference in Beijing for Chinese and foreign reporters this morning.

[Video cuts to show reporters at the meeting] At the beginning of the conference, Sihanouk said that the Cambodian people will continue to oppose the Vietnamese armed invasion of Cambodia, and no force can prevent the Cambodian people's struggle against the Vietnamese invasion. [Video cuts to show a middle shot of Sihanouk, then the camera zooms back to give a wide-angle shot of the meeting hall] Sihanouk said: We will fight to the finish until we drive all Vietnamese aggressive troops out of Cambodia.

[Video shows a Caucasian female speaking, and then cuts to show Sihanouk standing and speaking] A reporter posed a question about the criticism made by some countries, saying that the U.S. Government provides military assistance to the Cambodian armed forces. Sihanouk said: I declare seriously that we have not received and will not receive any assistance from the United States.

### Vows To Go On Fighting

HK0607053089 Beijing CHINA DAILY  
in English 6 Jul 89 p 1

[By staff reporter Xiao Wen]

[Text] Kampuchean resistance forces will continue to fight until "all Vietnamese are out," resistance leader Prince Samdech Norodom Sihanouk said yesterday.

Sihanouk declared at a news conference in Beijing that the resistance forces have as their goal the establishment of a government characterized by liberal parliamentary democracy.

Under this proposed government with "100 percent independence," he said, the president of Kampuchea would be directly elected by the people just like the president of France.

He predicted that the withdrawal of Vietnamese troops from Kampuchea this coming September "will be a farce."

Withdrawing 100,000 Vietnamese would leave behind 30,000 military personnel disguised as Kampuchians under the command of Hanoi-backed Hun Sen and 100,000 militiamen, he said.

In addition, he said, there are still about 1 million Vietnamese who have settled in that land since the 1979 invasion.

"We're for peace," Sihanouk said. "But peace without independence is meaningless. ...We declare that we must go on fighting till all Vietnamese are expelled from Kampuchea."

Sihanouk said he wanted the United Nations' Security Council to become involved in studying and resolving the problems in Kampuchea.

"We want an international peacekeeping force," he told reporters.

He ruled out the possibility of reaching an agreement with Hun Sen when the two men meet in Paris on July 24.

### Comments on Factional Relations

HK0607063989 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
MORNING POST in English 6 Jul 89 p 11

[From John Kohut in Beijing]

[Excerpts] Beijing: Prince Norodom Sihanouk of Cambodia predicted yesterday the war in his country would continue even after the promised pull-out of Vietnam's remaining occupation troops.

He also said an international conference next month on ending the fighting in Cambodia could not succeed unless there was agreement on setting up a coalition government before holding national elections.

Vietnam has said it will complete its troop withdrawal from Cambodia—which began last year—by September 30. An estimated 60,000 Vietnamese troops are still in Cambodia.

But Prince Sihanouk said not to believe Hanoi when it says all its soldiers will be out of Cambodia within three months.

"Please don't let the Vietnamese Government deceive you," Prince Sihanouk told a press conference at his palatial residence in central Beijing. [passage omitted]

Prince Sihanouk gave short shrift to speculation that the three factions making up the anti-Vietnamese resistance coalition might start fighting among themselves after Vietnam's promised withdrawal.

The coalition includes Pol Pot's Khmer Rouge, the Khmer People's national Liberation Front led by Mr Son San, and Prince Sihanouk's own troops.

"Please don't say there will be a civil war," Prince Sihanouk said.

Nevertheless, he made no attempt to disguise his dislike of Pol Pot, whose Khmer Rouge imposed a reign of terror on Cambodia when it ruled the country between 1975 and 1979.

"I don't trust Pol Pot at all. Pol Pot remains very ugly, not physically but morally", he said.

Prince Sihanouk expects a meeting of the three resistance factions and the Hun Sen Government to go ahead in Paris on July 24 as scheduled.

It will be followed in August by an international conference, also in Paris, on ending the fighting.

But Prince Sihanouk said he would not agree to any peace plan that dealt only with the "external aspect" of the strife, that is, Vietnamese-Cambodian relations, without resolving the "internal aspect" of the conflict, his short form for the issue of relations among the major Cambodian factions.

"We will not accept any decision from the Paris conference that would say now the so-called external aspect of the Cambodian problem is solved," without settling how Cambodia will be governed, he said.

Prince Sihanouk said he would continue to insist that a four-party government and army be set up as a condition for peace. This would have to be followed by national elections.

Prince Sihanouk said he expected China to continue to support the Cambodian resistance with arms, but said weapons might not get through if Thailand seals its border, cutting off supply routes.

"China will remain definitely on the side of the resistance of Cambodia...it will continue to supply arms," he said.

Beijing has previously said it would stop weapons supplies once all Vietnamese troops are out of Cambodia.

"But if China can no longer send weapons to us...China can provide us with U.S. dollars" to finance the resistance, prince Sihanouk said.

Chinese television later reported Prince Sihanouk meeting Premier Li Peng.

**Vietnamese Communist Party Visit to Laos Noted**  
*OW0607022989 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
0736 GMT 5 Jul 89

[Text] Hanoi, July 5 (XINHUA)—A Vietnamese Communist Party delegation led by General Secretary Nguyen Van Linh ended a three-day visit to Laos on Tuesday.

Local newspapers published today a joint communique issued at the end of the visit in which Vietnam and Laos stressed the need to develop the traditional special friendship between the parties, governments and peoples of the two countries.

The communique contained no new views on the Kampuchean issue, repeating only what Hanoi has announced in the past few months.

Vietnam and Laos "have done their utmost to help render the political atmosphere between countries on the Indochinese peninsula and the ASEAN countries healthy," the communique said, adding that Vietnam fully supports Laos' policy of developing its friendly relations with China.

The two sides welcomed the results of the recent Sino-Soviet Summit and said that "the normalization of relations between the Soviet Union and China will make active contributions to peace in the Asia-Pacific region and the rest of the world."

**Philippines Approves Import of PRC Buses**  
*OW0607030589 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
1446 GMT 5 Jul 89

[Text] Manila, July 5 (XINHUA)—Philippine President Corazon Aquino has approved the purchase of 145 new units of completely built-up and operational buses from China.

In a letter sent today to the state-owned Metro Manila Transit Corporation, presidential Executive Secretary Catalino Macaraig said that the president had approved the contract for the supply and delivery of the 145 Chinese - made buses in the amount of 3.82 million U.S. dollars.

Meanwhile, Transportation and Communications Undersecretary Leopoldo de Guzman announced that 40 of these bus units will be arriving in Metro Manila before the end of July.

A representative of the Chinese Aeolus Corporation located in Hubei Province, central China, said in an interview with the press here that his corporation uses a mixture of Chinese and German technology in manufacturing the buses.

In a press statement, the Greater Manila Bus Operators Association said the national irrigation administration have acquired Chinese - made buses in 1984.

It quoted a report of the irrigation administration as saying that Chinese - made trucks fielded in rugged parts of the country registered a 79.9 percent performance rating.

**Singapore Businessmen Set Up Venture in Hainan**  
*OW0607091489 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
*0625 GMT 6 Jul 89*

[Text] Singapore, July 6 (XINHUA)—Jurong Cement (JCL), one of six Singapore cement manufacturers, is preparing to set up a joint venture in China's Hainan Province to produce cement.

An official of Jurong was quoted as saying on Wednesday that JCL's partners in the joint venture are Hainan Sihuan House Landed Property Development Corporation (HSH) and Reliance Agency Holding (RAH) of Hong Kong.

The official said that the provisional agreement is subject to the Chinese Government's approval.

"The authorized capital of the proposed joint venture will be eight million (U.S. dollars), of which JCL and HSH each will have 50 percent of the voting interest in the equity capital. The third party, RAH, will have a 10 percent equity stake but no voting rights. Its share will be financed equally with JCL and HSH", he added.

Economists here said that some joint ventures to be set up in China between Singapore businessmen and China's companies announced recently are showing Singapore businessmen's confidence in the country despite the recent unrest in China.

### Near East & South Asia

**Jiang Meets Indian National Congress Leader**  
*OW0607123289 Beijing Domestic Service*  
*in Mandarin 0930 GMT 6 Jul 89*

[From the "National Hookup" program]

[Text] Jiang Zemin, general secretary of the CPC Central Committee, met with Azad, general secretary of the Indian National Congress (Indira), and party this afternoon at Zhongnanhai.

General Secretary Azad visited China on his way back after visiting the DPRK. This was Comrade Jiang Zemin's first meeting with foreign guests after his election as general secretary of the CPC Central Committee. On behalf of the party Central Committee, he extended a welcome to the visit by the Indian guests and briefed them on subduing the recent counterrevolutionary rebellion in China.

Jiang Zemin said: Now we can say that we have scored a decisive victory in putting down the counterrevolutionary rebellion. However, we still cannot say that complete victory has been won. Many experiences and lessons have to be summed up and a lot of work awaits to be done.

General Secretary Jiang Zemin reaffirmed China's domestic and foreign policies. He said: China remains unchanged in upholding the CPC's leadership and taking

the socialist road; implementing reform and the open policy; following an independent and peaceful diplomatic policy; and in developing friendly relations with all countries on the basis of the Five Principles of Peaceful Coexistence.

Jiang Zemin said: Some people at home and abroad do not quite wish to see us uphold the CPC's leadership and take the socialist road. Now some Western countries want to stifle socialism. He said: China has never interfered in other countries' internal affairs and will not export revolution. But foreign powers want to crush us. This is absolutely impossible. Now some Western countries are imposing so-called economic sanctions against us. This will not scare us.

Touching on the principles for developing economic cooperation with foreign countries, Jiang Zemin maintained that four principles must be upheld, namely, the principles of mutual understanding, of mutual trust, of equality and mutual benefit, and of considering problems from a long term point of view, instead of being shortsighted.

Regarding the question of democracy and the legal system, Jiang Zemin said: Democracy and the legal system complement each other. It is impossible to draw circles without compasses. Nowadays some young people regard democracy as doing what they please without any restrictions. He said: This type of democracy and freedom cannot be found in any countries of the world.

On behalf of Rajiv Gandhi, chairman of the Indian National Congress and prime minister of the Indian Government, General Secretary Azad expressed warm congratulations to Jiang Zemin on his election as general secretary of the CPC Central Committee. Jiang Zemin expressed his gratitude for this. He asked Azad to convey cordial regards from him and Premier Li Peng to Rajiv Gandhi.

Azad said: China is undergoing profound changes. The Indian Government and the Indian National Congress do not interfere in China's internal affairs. The Chinese people should be able to choose their own road and future. Jiang Zemin expressed his appreciation for this.

Zhu Liang, director of the International Liaison Department of the CPC Central Committee, and others were present at the meeting.

### East Europe

**Cooperation Protocol Signed With GDR**  
*LD0607091489 East Berlin ADN International Service*  
*in German 0746 GMT 6 Jul 89*

[Text] Beijing (ADN)—The 16th meeting of the GDR-China permanent commission for scientific-technical cooperation ended in Beijing today with the signing of a protocol. The discussions focused on the further deepening of scientific-technical cooperation in important areas of the national economy, in particular the development and application of key technologies.

The commission agreed on new tasks for cooperation in the areas of microelectronics and computer technology, biotechnology, construction of scientific equipment, and

new ceramics materials. There was also discussion of the main areas of scientific-technical cooperation for the period after 1990, directed toward the further extension of economic relations.

The delegations were headed by Klaus Herrmann, GDR state secretary in the Ministry for Science and Technology, and by Li Xhe, representative of the Chinese State Commission for Science and Technology.

**Joint Venture With Poland Progresses Well**  
*OW0507143689 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
*0952 GMT 5 Jul 89*

[Text] Shanghai, July 5 (XINHUA)—The Chinese-Polish Joint Stock Shipping Company, the first Chinese-foreign joint venture established on June 15, 1951, fulfilled 18 days ahead of time the quota of freight shipment of the first half of the year.

Statistics show that the fulfilled freight shipment, turnover volumes and profits in the period were all 10 percent more than planned.

In the past 38 years, the joint venture has always done business in accordance with the agreement between China and Poland. Despite various difficulties, the enterprise has made profits every year.

During May and June this year, the traffic in Shanghai was blocked because of sit-in strikes and demonstrations by a few people. However, the workers and staff members persisted in going to work every day. The general manager who represents the Polish side in the joint venture and the manager who represents the Chinese side went to work by bicycle. As a result, nearly 400,000 tons of goods were shipped by the joint venture in the two months.

## Political & Social

### 'Text' of Chen Xitong Report to NPC 30 Jun

OW0607092289 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0848 GMT 6 Jul 89

["Beijing Mayor's Report on Quelling Counter-Revolutionary Rebellion"—XINHUA Headline]

[Text] Beijing, July 6 (XINHUA)—Following is the full text of Beijing Mayor Chen Xitong's report on checking the turmoil and quelling the counter-revolutionary rebellion, delivered at the Eighth Meeting of the Standing Committee of the Seventh National People's Congress [NPC] on June 30:

#### Report on Checking the Turmoil and Quelling the Counter-Revolutionary Rebellion (June 30, 1989)

Chen Xitong  
State Councilor and Mayor of Beijing

Chairman, vice-chairmen and members of the Standing Committee,

During late spring and early summer, namely, from mid-April to early June, of 1989, a tiny handful of people exploited student unrest to launch a planned, organized and premeditated political turmoil, which later developed into a counter-revolutionary rebellion in Beijing, the capital. Their purpose was to overthrow the leadership of the Chinese Communist Party and subvert the socialist People's Republic of China. The out-break and development of the turmoil and the counter-revolutionary rebellion had profound international background and social basis at home. As Comrade Deng Xiaoping put it, "This storm was bound to happen sooner or later. As determined by the international and domestic climate, it was bound to happen and was independent of man's will." In this struggle involving the life and death of the party and the state, Comrade Zhao Ziyang committed the serious mistake of supporting the turmoil and splitting the party, and had the unshirkable responsibility for the shaping up and development of the turmoil. In face of this very severe situation, the party Central Committee made correct decisions and took a series of resolute measures, winning the firm support of the whole party and people of all nationalities in the country. Represented by Comrade Deng Xiaoping, proletarian revolutionaries of the older generation played a very important role in winning the struggle. The Chinese People's Liberation Army [PLA], the armed police and the police made great contributions in checking the turmoil and quelling the counter-revolutionary rebellion. The vast numbers of workers, peasants and intellectuals firmly opposed the turmoil and the rebellion, rallied closely around the party Central Committee and displayed a very high political consciousness and the sense of responsibility as masters of the country. Now,

entrusted by the State Council, I am making a report to the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress on the turmoil and the counter-revolutionary rebellion, mainly the happenings in Beijing, and the work of checking the turmoil and quelling the counter-revolutionary rebellion.

One. The turmoil was brewed and premeditated for a long time

Some political forces in the West always attempt to make socialist countries, including China, give up the socialist road, eventually bring these countries under the rule of international monopoly capital and put them on the course of capitalism. This is their long-term, fundamental strategy. In recent years, they stepped up the implementation of this strategy by making use of some policy mistakes and temporary economic difficulties in socialist countries. In our country, there was a tiny handful of people both inside and outside the party who stubbornly clung to their position of bourgeois liberalization and went in for political conspiracy. Echoing the strategy of Western countries, they colluded with foreign forces, ganged up themselves at home and made ideological, public opinion and organizational preparations for years to stir up turmoil in China, overthrow the leadership by the Communist Party and subvert the socialist People's Republic. That is why the entire course of brewing, premeditating and launching the turmoil, including the use of varied means such as creating public opinion, distorting facts and spreading rumours, bore the salient feature of support by coordinated action at home and abroad.

This report will mainly deal with the situation since the 3d Plenary Session of the 13th Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party. Last September, the party Central Committee formulated the policy of improving the economic environment, straightening out the economic order and deepening the reform in an all-round way. This policy and the related measures won the support of the broad masses and students. The social order and political situation were basically stable. A good proof to this was the approval of Comrade Li Peng's government work report by an overwhelming majority (with a mere two votes against and four abstentions) at the National People's Congress in the spring of this year. Of course, the people and students raised many critical opinions against some mistakes committed by the party and the government in their work, corruption among some government employees, unfair distribution and other social problems. At the same time, they made quite a few demands and proposals for promoting democracy, strengthening the legal system, deepening the reform and overcoming bureaucracy. These were normal phenomena. And the party and government were also taking measures to solve them. At that time, however, there was indeed a tiny bunch of people in the party and society who ganged up together and engaged in many very improper activities overtly and covertly.

What deserves special attention is that, after Comrade Zhao Ziyang's meeting with an American "ultra-liberal economist" on September 19 last year, some Hong Kong newspapers and journals, which were said to have close ties with Zhao Ziyang's "brain trust," gave enormous publicity to this and spread the political message that "Beijing is using Hong Kong mass media to topple Deng and protect Zhao." In his article entitled "Big Patriarch Should Retire" published in Hong Kong's "ECONOMIC JOURNAL," Li Yi (alias Qi Xin), editor-in-chief of the reactionary "NINETIES" magazine, clamoured for "removing the obstacle of super old man's politics" and "giving Zhao Ziyang enough power." Another article in "THE NINETIES" appealed to Zhao to be an "autocrat." Hong Kong "EMANCIPATION" monthly also carried a lengthy article, saying that some people in Beijing had "overt or covert" relations with certain persons in Hong Kong media circles, which "are sometimes dim and sometimes bright, just like a will-o'-the-wisp," and that such subtle relations now "have been newly proved by a drive of toppling Deng and protecting Zhao launched in the recent month." The article also said that "in terms of the hope of China turning capitalist, they settle on Zhao Ziyang." To coordinate with the drive of "toppling Deng and protecting Zhao," Beijing's "ECONOMICS WEEKLY" published a dialogue on the current situation between Yan Jiaqi (research fellow at the Institute of Political Science under the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences) who had close ties with Zhao Ziyang's former secretary Bao Tong, and another person. It attacked "the improvement of economic environment and the straightening out of economic order," saying that would lead to "stagnation." It also said that a big problem China was facing was "not to follow the old disastrous road of non-procedural change of power as in the case of Khrushchev and Liu Shaoqi." It said that "non-procedural change of power as in the Cultural Revolution will no longer be allowed in China." The essence of the dialogue was to whip up public opinion for covering up Zhao Ziyang's mistakes, keeping his position and power and pushing on bourgeois liberalization even more unbridledly. This dialogue was reprinted in full or parts in Shanghai's "WORLD ECONOMIC HERALD," Hong Kong "MIRROR" monthly and other newspapers and magazines at home and abroad.

Collaboration between forces at home and abroad intensified towards the end of last year and early this year. Political assemblies, joint petitions, big- and small-character posters and other activities emerged, expressing fully erroneous or even reactionary points. For instance, a big seminar "Future China and the World" was sponsored by the "Beijing University Future Studies Society" on December 7 last year. Jin Guantao, deputy chief editor of the "Towards the Future" book series and advisor to the society, said in his speech "attempts at socialism and their failure constitute one of the two major legacies of the 20th century." Ge Yang, chief editor of the monthly "NEW OBSERVER", immediately stood up to "provide evidence," in the name of "the eldest" among the participants and a party member

of dozens of years' standing, saying "Jin's negation of socialism is not harsh enough, but a bit too polite." On January 28 this year, Su Shaozhi (research fellow at the Institute of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought under the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences), Fang Lizhi and the like organized a so-called "neo-enlightenment saloon" at the "Duk Bockstore" in Beijing, which was attended by more than 100 people, among them Beijing-based American, French and Italian correspondents as well as Chinese. Fang described this gathering as "smelling of strong gunpowder" and "taking a completely critical attitude to the authorities." He also said "what we need now is action" and professed to "take to the street after holding three sessions in a row." In early February, Fang Lizhi, Chen Jun (member of the reactionary organization "Chinese Alliance for Democracy") and others sponsored a so-called "winter jasmine get-together of famed personalities" at the Friendship Hotel, where Fang made a speech primarily on the two major issues of "democracy" and "human rights," and Chen drew a parallel between the May 4th Movement and the "Democracy Wall at Xidan." Fang expressed the "hope that entrepreneurs, as China's new rising force, will join force with the advanced intellectuals in the fight for democracy." At a press conference he gave for foreign correspondents on February 16, Chen Jun handed out Fang Lizhi's letter addressed to Deng Xiaoping and another letter from Chen himself and 32 others to the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress (NPC) and the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party (CPC), calling for amnesty and the release of Wei Jingsheng and other so-called "political prisoners" who had gravely violated the criminal law. On February 23, the Taiwan "UNITED DAILY NEWS" carried an article headlined "Beginning of a Major Movement—A Mega-Shock." It said "a declaration was issued in New York, and open letters surfaced in Beijing; as the thunder of spring rumbles across the divine land (China), waves for democracy are rising." On February 26, Zhang Xianyang (research fellow at the Institute of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought under the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences), Li Honglin (research fellow at the Fujian Academy of Social Sciences), Bao Zhunxin (associate research fellow at the Institute of Chinese History under the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences), Ge Yang and 38 others, jointly wrote a letter to the CPC Central Committee, calling for the release of so-called "political prisoners."

Afterwards, a vast number of big- and small-character posters and assemblies came out on the campuses of some universities in Beijing, attacking the Communist Party and the socialist system. On March 1, for example, a big-character poster entitled "Denunciation of Deng Xiaoping—A Letter to the Nation" was put up at Qinghua University and Beijing University simultaneously. The poster uttered such nonsense as "the politics of the Communist Party consists of empty talk, power politics, autocratic rule and arbitrary decision," and openly demanded "dismantling parties and abandoning the four cardinal principles (adherence to the socialist road, to

the people's democratic dictatorship, to the leadership by the Communist Party and to Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought)." A small-character poster entitled "Deplore the Chinese" turned up in Beijing University on March 2, crying to overthrow "totalitarianism" and "autocracy." On March 3, there appeared in Qinghua University and other universities and colleges a "Letter to the Mass of Students" signed by the "Preparatory Committee of the China Democratic Youth Patriotic Association," urging students to join in the "turbulent current for democracy, freedom and human rights" under the leadership of the patriotic democratic fighter, Fang Lizhi." On the campuses of Beijing University and other schools of higher learning on March 29, there was extensive posting of Fang's article "China's Disappointment and Hope" written for the Hong Kong "MING PAO DAILY NEWS." In the article, Fang claimed that socialism had "completely lost its attraction" and there was the need to form political "pressure groups" to carry out "reforms for political democracy and economic freedom." But what he termed as "reform" actually is a synonym of total Westernization. The big-character poster, "Call of the Times" that came out in Beijing University on April 6, questioned in a way of complete negation "whether there is any rationale now for socialism to exist" and "whether Marxism-Leninism fits the realities of China after all." On April 13, the Beijing institute of posts and telecommunications and some other schools received a "Message to the Nation's College Students" signed by the "Guangxi University Students' Union," which called on students to "hold high the portrait of Hu Yaobang and the great banner of democracy, freedom, dignity and rule by law" in celebration of the May 4th Youth Day.

Meanwhile, so-called "democratic saloon," "freedom forum" and various kinds of "seminars," "conferences" and "lectures" mushroomed in Beijing's institutions of higher learning. The "democratic saloon" presided over by Wang Dan, a Beijing university student, sponsored 17 lectures in one year, indicative of its frequent activities. They invited Ren Wandong, head of the defunct illegal "Human Rights League," to spread a lot of fallacies about the so-called "new-authoritarianism and democratic politics." At one point they held a seminar in front of the statue of Cervantes, openly crying to "abolish the one-party system, force the Communist Party to step down and topple the present regime." They also invited Li Shuxian, the wife of Fang Lizhi, to be their "advisor." Li fanned the flames by urging them to "legalize the democratic saloon," "hold meetings here frequently," and "abolish the Beijing municipality's ten-article regulations on demonstrations."

All this prepared, in terms of ideology and organization, for the turmoil that ensued. A "MING PAO DAILY NEWS" article commented: "The contact-building and petition-signing activities initiated by the elite of Chinese intellectuals exerted enormous influence on students. They had long ago planned a large-scale move on the 70th anniversary of the May 4th Movement to

express their dissatisfaction with the authorities. The sudden death of Hu Yaobang literally threw a match into a barrel of gunpowder." In short, as a result of the premeditation, organization and engineering by a small handful of people, a political situation already emerged in which "the rising wind forebodes a coming storm."

Comrade Hu Yaobang's death on April 15 prompted an early out-break of the long-brewing student unrest and turmoil. The broad masses and students mourned Comrade Hu Yaobang and expressed their profound grief. Universities and colleges provided facilities for the mourning on the part of the students. However, a small number of people took advantage of this to oppose the leadership of the Communist Party and the socialist system under the pretext of "mourning." Student unrest was manipulated and exploited by the small handful of people from the very beginning and bore the nature of political turmoil.

This turmoil found expression first in the wanton attack and slanders against the party and the government and the open call to overthrow the leadership of the Communist Party and subvert the present government as contained in the large quantity of big- and small-character posters, slogans, leaflets and elegiac couplets. Some of the posters on the campuses of Beijing University, Qinghua University and other schools abused the Communist Party as "a party of conspirators" and "an organization on the verge of collapse;" some attacked the older generation of revolutionaries as "decaying men administering affairs of the state" and "autocrats with a concentration of power;" some called the names of Chinese leaders one by one, saying that "the man who should not die has passed away while those who should die remain alive;" some called for "dissolving the incompetent government and overthrowing autocratic monarchy;" some cried to "abolish the Chinese Communist Party and adopt the multi-party system" and "dissolve party branches and remove political workers in the mass organizations, Armed Forces, schools and other units;" some issued a "declaration on private ownership," calling to "sound the death knell of public ownership at an early date and greet a new future for the republic;" some went so far as to "invite the Kuomintang back to the mainland and establish two-party politics," etc. Many big- and small-character posters used disgusting language to slander Comrade Deng Xiaoping, clamouring "down with Deng Xiaoping."

This turmoil, from the very beginning, was manifested by a sharp conflict between bourgeois liberalization and the four cardinal principles. Of the programmatic slogans raised by the organizers of the turmoil at the time, either the "nine demands" first raised through Wang Dan, leader of an illegal student organization, in Tiananmen Square or the "seven demands" and "10 demands" raised later, there were two principal demands: one was to reappraise Comrade Hu Yaobang's merits and demerits; the other was to completely negate the fight against bourgeois liberalization and rehabilitate the so-called

"wronged citizens" in the fight. The essence of the two demands was to gain absolute freedom in China to oppose the four cardinal principles and realize capitalism.

Echoing these demands, some so-called "elitists" in academic circles, that is, the very small number of people stubbornly clinging to their position of bourgeois liberalization, organized a variety of forums during the period and indulged in unbridled propaganda through the press. Most outstanding among the activities was a forum sponsored by the "WORLD ECONOMIC HERALD" and the "NEW OBSERVER" in Beijing on April 19. The forum was chaired by Ge Yang and its participants included Yan Jiaqi, Shu Shaozhi, Chen Ziming (director of the Beijing Institute of Socioeconomic Science), and Liu Ruishao (head of Hong Kong "WEN HUI PO" Beijing office). Their main topics were also two: one was to "rehabilitate" Hu Yaobang; the other was to "reverse" the verdict on the fight against liberalization. They expressed unequivocal support for the student demonstrations, saying that they saw therefrom "China's future and hope." Later, when the Shanghai municipal party committee made the correct decision on straightening things out in the "WORLD ECONOMIC HERALD," Comrade Zhao Ziyang who consistently winked at bourgeois liberalization, refrained from backing the decision. Instead, he criticized the Shanghai municipal party committee for "making a mess of it" and "landing itself in a passive position."

This turmoil also found expression in the fact that, instigated and engineered by the small handful of people, many acts were very rude, violating the Constitution, laws and regulations of the People's Republic of China and gravely running counter to democracy and the legal system. They put up big-character posters en masse on the campuses in disregard of the fact that the provision in the Constitution on "four big freedoms" (speaking out freely, airing views fully, holding great debates and writing big-character posters) had been abrogated and turning a deaf ear to all persuasion; they staged large-scale demonstrations day after day in disregard of the 10-article regulations on demonstrations issued by the Standing Committee of the Beijing Municipal People's Congress; late on the night of April 18 and 19, they assaulted Xinhuaamen, headquarters of the party Central Committee and the State Council, and shouted "Down with the Communist Party," something which never occurred even during the "Cultural Revolution;" they violated the regulations for the management of Tiananmen Square and occupied the square by force several times, one consequence of which was that the memorial meeting for Comrade Hu Yaobang was almost interrupted on April 22; ignoring the relevant regulations of the Beijing Municipality and without registration, they formed an illegal organization, "Solidarity Student Union" (later changed into "Federation of Autonomous Student Unions in universities and colleges"), and "seized power" from the lawful student unions and

postgraduate unions formed through democratic election; disregarding law and school discipline, they took by force school offices and broadcasting stations and did things as they wished, creating anarchy on the campuses.

Another important means that the small number of turmoil organizers and plotters used was to fabricate a spate of rumours to confuse people's minds and agitate the masses. At the beginning of the student unrest, they spread the rumour that "Li Peng scolded Hu Yaobang at a Political Bureau meeting and Hu died of anger." The rumour was meant to spearhead the attack on Comrade Li Peng. In fact, the meeting focused on the question of education. When Comrade Li Tieying, member of the Political Bureau, state councilor and minister in charge of the State Education Commission, was making an explanation of a relevant document, Comrade Hu Yaobang suffered a sudden heart attack. Hu was given emergency treatment right in the meeting room and was rushed to a hospital when his condition allowed. There was definitely no such thing as Hu flying into a rage.

On the night of April 19, a female foreign language student of Beijing Teachers' University was run down by a trolley-bus on her way back to school after attending a party. She died despite treatment. Some people spread the rumour that "a car of the Communist police knocked a student to death," which stirred up the emotions of some students who did not know the truth.

In the small hours of April 20, policemen whisked away those students who had blocked and assaulted Xinhuaamen, and sent them back to Beijing University by bus. Some people concocted the rumour of "April 20 bloody incident," alleging that "the police beat people at Xinhuaamen, not only students, but also workers, women and children," and that "more than 1,000 scientists and technicians fell in blood." This further agitated some people.

On April 22, when Li Peng and other leading comrades left the Great Hall of the People at the end of the memorial meeting for Comrade Hu Yaobang, some people perpetrated a fraud with the objective of working out an excuse for attacking Comrade Li Peng. First they started the rumour that "Premier Li Peng promised to come out at 12:45 and receive students in the square." Then three students knelt on the steps outside the East Gate of the Great Hall of the People in order to hand in a "petition." After a while they said, "Li Peng went back on his word and refused to receive us. He has deceived the students." This assertion fanned strong indignation among the tens of thousands of students in Tiananmen Square and came very close to leading to a serious incident of assaulting the Great Hall of the People.

Rumourmongering greatly sharpened students' antagonism against the government. Using this antagonism, a very small number of people put up the slogan: "The Government Pays No Heed to Our Peaceful Petition. Let's Make the Matters Known Across the Country and

Call for Nationwide Class Boycott." This led to the serious situation in which 60,000 university students boycotted class in Beijing and many students in other parts of China followed suit. The student unrest escalated and the turmoil expanded.

This turmoil was marked by another characteristic, that is, it was no longer confined to institutions of higher learning or Beijing area; it spread to the whole of society and to all parts of China. After the memorial meeting for Comrade Hu Yaobang, a number of people went to contact middle schools, factories, shops and villages, made speeches in the streets, handed out leaflets, put up slogans and raised money, doing everything possible to make the situation worse. The slogan "Oppose the Chinese Communist Party" and the big-character poster "Long Live Class Boycott and Exam Boycott" appeared in some middle schools. Leaflets "Unite With the Workers and Peasants, Down With the Despotic Rule" were put up in some factories. Organizers and plotters of the turmoil advanced the slogan "Go to the South, the North, the East and the West" in a bid to establish ties throughout the country. Students from Beijing were seen in universities and colleges in Nanjing, Wuhan, Xian, Changsha, Shanghai and Harbin, while students from Tianjin, Hebei, Anhui and Zhejiang took part in demonstrations in Beijing. Criminal activities of beating, smashing, looting and burning took place in Changsha and Xian.

Political forces outside the Chinese mainland and in foreign countries had a hand in the turmoil from the very beginning. Hu Ping, Chen Jun and Liu Xiaobo, members of the "Chinese Alliance for Democracy" which is a reactionary organization groomed by the Kuomintang, wrote "an open letter" from New York to Chinese university students, urging them to "consolidate the organizational links established in the student unrest and strive to carry out activities effectively in the form of a strong mass body." The letter told the students to "effect a breakthrough by thoroughly negating the 1987 movement against liberalization," "strengthen contacts with the mass media," "increase contacts with various circles in society" and "enlist their support and participation in the movement." Wang Bingzhang and Tang Guangzhong, two leaders of the "Chinese Alliance for Democracy," made a hasty flight from New York to Tokyo in an attempt to get to Beijing and have a direct hand in the turmoil. A number of Chinese intellectuals residing abroad who stand for instituting the Western capitalist system in China invited Fang Lizhi to take the lead, and cabled from Colombia University a "declaration on promoting democratic politics on the Chinese mainland," asserting that "the people must have the right to choose the ruling party" in a bid to incite people to overthrow the Communist Party.

Someone in the U.S., using the name of "Hong Yan", sent in by fax "ten pieces of opinions on revising the Constitution," suggesting that deputies to the National and local People's Congresses as well as judges in all

courts should be elected from among candidates without party affiliation," in an attempt to keep the Communist Party completely out of the organs of power and judicial organs.

Some members of the former "China Spring Journal" residing in the United States hastily founded a "China Democratic Party." They sent "a letter addressed to the entire nation" to some universities in Beijing, inciting students to "demand that the conservative bureaucrats step down" and "urge the Chinese Communist Party to end its autocratic rule."

Reactionary political forces in Hong Kong, Taiwan, the United States and other Western countries were also involved in the turmoil through various channels and by different means. Western news agencies showed unusual zeal. The Voice of America, in particular, aired news in three programs everyday for a total of more than ten hours beamed to the Chinese mainland, spreading rumours, stirring up trouble and adding fuel to the turmoil.

Facts listed above show that we were confronted not with student unrest in its normal sense but with a planned, organized and premeditated political turmoil designed to negate the Communist Party leadership and the socialist system. It had clear-cut political ends and deviated from the orbit of democracy and legality, employing base political means to incite large numbers of students and other people who did not know the truth. If we failed to analyze and see the problem in essence, we would have committed grave mistakes and landed ourselves in an extremely passive position in the struggle.

### Three. "PEOPLE'S DAILY" April 26 Editorial Correctly Determined the Nature of the Turmoil

From the death of Comrade Hu Yaobang on April 15 to the conclusion of the memorial service on April 22, Comrade Zhao Ziyang all along tolerated and connived at the increasingly evident signs of turmoil during the period of mourning, thus facilitating the formation and development of the turmoil. In face of the increasingly grave situation, many comrades in the central leadership and Beijing Municipality felt that the nature of the matter had changed, and repeatedly suggested to Comrade Zhao Ziyang that the central leadership should adopt a clear-cut policy and measures to quickly check the development of the matter. But, Zhao kept avoiding making an earnest analysis and discussion of the nature of the matter. At the end of the memorial meeting for Comrade Hu Yaobang, comrades in the central leadership again suggested to Zhao that a meeting be held on April 23 before his visit to the Democratic People's Republic of Korea. Instead of accepting this suggestion, Zhao went golfing as if nothing had happened. Because he took such an attitude, the party and the government lost a chance to stop the turmoil.

On the afternoon of April 24, the Beijing Municipal Party Committee and People's Government reported to Comrade Wan Li. At his proposal, members of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau met that evening, with Comrade Li Peng presiding, to analyze and study earnestly the development of the situation. A consensus of view was reached that all signs at that time showed we were confronted with an anti-party and anti-socialist political struggle which was conducted in a planned and organized way and manipulated and instigated by a small handful of persons. The meeting decided that a group for stopping the turmoil be established in the central leadership, and at the same time requested the Beijing Municipal Party Committee and People's Government to arouse the masses fully, try to win over the majority and isolate the minority in a bid to put down the turmoil and stabilize the situation as soon as possible.

The following morning, Comrade Deng Xiaoping made an important speech, expressing his full agreement with and support to the decision of the Political Bureau Standing Committee and making an incisive analysis of the nature of the turmoil. He pointed out sharply that this was not a case of ordinary student unrest, but a political turmoil aimed at negating the leadership by the Communist Party and the socialist system. Deng's speech greatly enhanced the understanding of the cadres and increased their confidence and courage in quelling the turmoil and stabilizing the overall situation.

The "PEOPLE'S DAILY" editorial on April 26 embodied the decision of the Political Bureau Standing Committee and the spirit of Comrade Deng Xiaoping's speech, and pointed to the nature of the turmoil. At the same time, it made a clear distinction between the tiny handful of persons who organized and plotted the turmoil and the vast number of students. The editorial made the overwhelming majority of the cadres feel sure about the matter and pointed out the direction of their action, enabling them to work with a clear-cut stand.

After the editorial was published in the "PEOPLE'S DAILY," the Beijing Municipal Party Committee and People's Government, under the direct leadership of the Chinese Communist Party Central Committee and the State Council, convened in quick succession a variety of meetings inside and outside the party, upholding the principle and seeking unity of understanding; cleared up rumors and set people's minds at ease through various forms; supported school leaderships, party and youth league members and backbone students by encouraging them to work boldly, and advised and dissuaded those students who took part in demonstrations; and worked hard to win over the masses by conducting a variety of dialogues. The dialogues, between the State Council spokesman Yuan Mu and other comrades and students, between leaders of relevant central departments and students and between principal leaders of the Beijing Municipal Party Committee and People's Government and students, achieved good results.

Meanwhile, earnest work was done in the factories, villages, shops, primary and secondary schools and neighborhoods to stabilize the overall situation and prevent the turmoil from spreading to other sectors of society. Various provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions did a good job in their respective localities according to the spirit of the editorial to prevent the situation in Beijing from influencing other parts of the country.

The clear-cut stand of the April 26 editorial forced the organizers and plotters of the turmoil to make an about-turn in strategy. Before the publication of the editorial, large numbers of posters and slogans were against the Communist Party, socialism and the four cardinal principles. After the publication of the editorial, the illegal Beijing "Federation of Autonomous Student Unions in Universities and Colleges," issued on April 26 "No. 1 order of the New Student Federation" to change their strategy, urging students to "march to Tiananmen under the banner of supporting the Communist Party" on April 27 and setting such slogans as "Support the Communist Party," "Support Socialism" and "Safeguard the Constitution." It also, at the suggestion of Fang Lizhi, changed such subversive slogans as "Down With the Bureaucratic Government," "Down With the Corrupt Government" and "Down With the Dictatorial Rule" into ones like "Oppose Bureaucracy, Oppose Corruption and Oppose Privilege,"—slogans that could win support from people of various circles.

The Japanese JIJI NEWS AGENCY then dispatched from Beijing a news story entitled "Young Officials Form a Pro-Democracy Group," describing some figures in the so-called "Zhao Ziyang's Brain Trust" as "young officials of the Chinese Communist Party Central Committee and the Government," and saying that they "made frequent contacts with representatives of the new autonomous student unions in Beijing's universities and colleges including Beijing University, Qinghua University, People's University and Beijing Teachers' University, which took part in the demonstrations, and offer advice to the students." It also said that during the mass demonstration on April 27, the students held "placards of 'supporting socialism' and 'supporting the leadership by the Communist Party.' They did so at the instruction of the group."

Leaders of the student unrest originally planned to stage "a hundred-day demonstration and a student strike of indefinite duration." But they lost such enthusiasm after the publication of the editorial.

Compared with the demonstration on April 27, the number of students taking part in the one held on May 4 dropped from over 30,000 to less than 20,000, and the onlookers also decreased by a big margin. After the May 4 demonstration, 80 percent of the students returned to class as a result of the work done by party and administrative leaders of various universities and colleges. After the publication of the "PEOPLE'S DAILY" April 26

editorial, the situation in other parts of the country also tended to be stabilized quickly. It was evident that with some more work, the turmoil, instigated by a small handful of persons by making use of the student unrest, was likely to calm down. A host of facts show that the "PEOPLE'S DAILY" April 26 editorial is correct and indeed played its role in stabilizing the situation in the capital and the whole country as well.

#### **Four. Comrade Zhao Ziyang's Speech on May 4 Was the Turning Point in Escalating the Turmoil**

When the turmoil was close to subsiding, Comrade Zhao Ziyang, who was the general secretary of the Chinese Communist Party, adopted a changeable attitude of contradicting himself. At first, when the Political Bureau Standing Committee solicited his opinions during his visit to Korea, he cabled back explicitly expressing "full agreement with the policy decision made by Comrade Deng Xiaoping on handling the current turmoil." On April 30, after he returned home, he once again expressed, at a meeting of the Political Bureau Standing Committee, his agreement with Comrade Deng Xiaoping's speech and the determination of the nature of the turmoil as made in the April 26 editorial, maintaining that the handling of the student unrest in the previous period was appropriate.

A few days later, however, when he met with representatives attending the annual meeting of the Asian Development Bank on the afternoon of May 4, he expressed views diametrically opposed to the decision of the Political Bureau Standing Committee, to Comrade Deng Xiaoping's speech and to the spirit of the editorial. Firstly, when the turmoil had already come to the surface, he said "there will be no big turmoil in China;" secondly, when a host of facts had proved that the essence of the turmoil was the negation of the leadership by the Communist Party and the socialist system, he still insisted that "they are by no means opposed to our fundamental system. Rather they are asking us to correct mistakes in our work;" thirdly, although facts had shown that a tiny handful of people was making use of the student unrest to instigate turmoil, he merely said that it was "hardly avoidable" for "some people to take advantage of this," thus totally negating the correct judgment of the party Central Committee that some people were creating turmoil.

This speech of Comrade Zhao Ziyang's was prepared by Bao Tong beforehand. Bao asked the Central Broadcasting Station and CCTV to broadcast the speech that very afternoon and repeat it for three days running. He also asked the "PEOPLE'S DAILY" to frontpage the speech the following day and carry a large quantity of positive responses from various sectors. Differing views were held up and even not allowed to appear in confidential reading. Comrade Zhao Ziyang's speech, publicised

through the "PEOPLE'S DAILY" and certain newspapers, created serious ideological confusion among the masses and the cadres while inflating the arrogance of the organizers and plotters of the turmoil.

The vast difference of Comrade Zhao Ziyang's speech from the policy of the party Central Committee evoked much comments at home and was also discerned by the media abroad. A REUTER dispatch said Zhao's remarks constituted a sharp contrast to the severe reproof to students a week before and a major revision in the judgment in the previous week. An article in "Le MONDE" of France on May 6 stated that the party chief (referring to Zhao Ziyang) seemed to make development of the situation favorable to himself.

The dish-out of the speech resulted in ideological confusion among leading officials at various levels, party and youth league members and the backbone of the masses, particularly those working in universities and colleges. They were at a loss in their work and many voiced their objection. Some people asked, "There are two voices in the central leadership. Which is right and which is wrong? Which are we supposed to follow?" Some queried, "We are required to be at one with the central leadership, but with which one?" Others complained, "Zhao Ziyang plays the good guy at the top while we play the bad ones at the grass roots." Cadres in universities and colleges and backbone students generally felt being "betrayed" and with a heavy heart, and some even shed sad tears. Work at the universities and colleges was bogged down in a completely passive situation.

At that time, the Beijing Municipal Party Committee and People's Government were also in a difficult plight. Although they knew opinions differed in the central leadership, they had to tell the low levels against their will that the central leadership was of one opinion with some stressing this and others stressing that. They had to ask the central leadership for instructions on many things, but Comrade Zhao Ziyang, as the general secretary, was reluctant to call a meeting. Under the strong demand of the Beijing Municipal Party Committee and People's Government, a meeting was convened on May 8. However he refused to hear the briefing by the Beijing authorities. At the meeting some comrades said Comrade Zhao Ziyang's speech on May 4 did not accord with the spirit of the April 26 editorial. Zhao retorted, "I'll bear the responsibility if I made wrong remarks." At another meeting, some comrades said that comrades working at the grass roots complained that they "had been betrayed". Comrade Zhao Ziyang rebuked, "Who has betrayed you? It is only during the Cultural Revolution that people were betrayed." In those days, quite a few people echoed with Hong Kong and Taiwan newspapers, repeatedly attacking the Beijing Municipal Party Committee and People's Government and comrades working at the grass roots. Demonstrating hooligans yelled: "The Beijing Municipal Party Committee is

guilty of making false reports to deceive the central leadership." In face of the worsening situation, certain measures under consideration could not be implemented.

In contrast, organizers and plotters of the turmoil were encouraged by Comrade Zhao Ziyang's speech. Yan Jiaqi, Cao Siyuan (director of the Research and Development Institute of the Stone Company) and others said that "things have turned for the better. It is necessary to mobilize the intellectuals to support Zhao Ziyang." Zhang Xianyang said: "Aren't we advocating making use of the students? Zhao Ziyang is now doing just this." Egged on by Comrade Zhao Ziyang and plotted by a few others, leaders of the "Autonomous Student Unions" of Beijing University and Beijing Teachers' University declared to resume class boycott that night. Many other universities followed suit and organized "pickets" to prevent students willing to resume class from going to the classroom.

After that, a new wave of demonstrations surged ahead. On May 9, several hundred journalists from more than 30 press organizations took to the streets and submitted a petition. About 10,000 students from a dozen universities including Beijing, Qinghua and People's Universities, Beijing Teachers' University and the University of Political Science and Law, staged a demonstration, supporting the journalists, distributing leaflets and calling for continued class boycott and a hunger strike.

Henceforth, the situation took an abrupt turn for the worse and the turmoil was pushed to a new height. Influenced by the situation in Beijing, the already calmed situation in other parts of China became tense again. Shortly after Comrade Zhao Ziyang's speech, a large number of student demonstrators assaulted the office buildings of the Shanxi Provincial Party Committee and provincial government in Taiyuan on May 9 and 10. They also assaulted the ongoing international economic and technological cooperation fair, the import and export commodities fair and the folk arts festival. This exerted very bad influence both at home and abroad.

#### **Five. Use Hunger Strike as Coercion To Escalate the Turmoil**

Good and honest people asked if the lack of understanding, consideration and concession on the part of the government had brought the students to make so much trouble?

Facts are just the opposite.

From the very beginning of the turmoil, the party and government fully acknowledged the students' patriotism and their concern about the country and people. Their demands to promote democracy, promote reform, punish official profiteers and fight corruption were acknowledged

as identical with the aspirations of the party and government, which also expressed the hope to solve the problems through normal democratic and legal procedures.

But such good aspirations failed to win active response. The government proposed to increase understanding and reach consensus through dialogues of various channels, levels and forms.

Yet the illegal student organization put forward very strict conditions as terms of the dialogue. They demanded that their partners to the dialogues "must be people holding positions as or above the Standing Committee member of the Political Bureau of the party Central Committee, vice-chairman of the NPC Standing Committee and vice premier"; "a joint communique on every dialogue must be published and signed by both parties"; and dialogues should be "held in locations designated in turn by representatives of the government and students".

These bore nothing like a dialogue but stage-setting for political negotiations with the party and government.

Especially after Comrade Zhao Ziyang's speech on May 4, the very small number of people took this as an opportunity, regarding the restraint on the part of the party and government as a sign of weakness. They put forward harsher terms, adding increasing heat to the turmoil and escalating it.

Even under such circumstances, the party and government still took the attitude of utmost tolerance and restraint, with the hope to continue to maintain the channels for the dialogue in order to educate the masses and win over the majority.

At two o'clock on the early morning of May 13, leaders of the "Federation of Autonomous Student Unions in Universities and Colleges" raised the demand for a dialogue, which was accepted two hours later by the General Office of the Party Central Committee and that of the State Council.

However, the students ate their own word and cancelled the dialogue at day-break.

On the morning of May 13, the Bureau for Letters and Visits of the General Offices of the Party Central Committee, the State Council and the NPC Standing Committee again notified them of the decision to hold the dialogue with students on May 15.

Despite their agreement, the students began their manoeuvring on the number of participants in the dialogue.

After the government agreed to their first proposed namelist of 20 people, they then demanded the number be raised to 200.

Without waiting for further discussion, they went to accuse "the government's insincerity for dialogue". Only four hours after they were informed of the dialogue, they hastily made public the long-prepared "hunger strike declaration", launching a seven-day fasting that involved 3,000 people and a long occupation of the Tiananmen Square since.

May 13 was chosen as the starting date of the hunger strike "to put pressure on them by way of Gorbachev's China visit," said Wang Dan, leader of the "Federation."

The very small number of people who organized and plotted the turmoil used the fasting students as "hostages" and their life as a bet to blackmail the government in vile means, making the turmoil more serious.

During the student hunger strike, the party and government maintained an attitude of utmost restraint and did everything they could in various aspects. First of all, staff members of various universities and leading officials at all levels and even party and state leaders went to the Tiananmen Square to see the fasting students on many occasions and gave them ideological advice.

Secondly, efforts were made to help the Red Cross Society mobilize 100 ambulances and several hundred medical workers to keep watch at the fasting site day and night; 52 hospitals were asked to have more than 2,000 beds ready so that students who suffered shock or illness because of the hunger strike could get first-aid and timely treatment.

Thirdly, all sorts of materials were provided to alleviate the sufferings of the fasting students and ensure their safety.

The Beijing Municipal Party Committee and People's Government mobilized workers, officials and vehicles to provide the fasting students with drinking water, edible salt and sugar via the Red Cross Society day and night.

The municipal environment sanitation bureau sent sprinklers and offered basins and towels for the fasting students.

Adequate supplies of medicine preventing sunstroke, cold and diarrhoea were provided by medicine companies and distributed by the Red Cross Society.

The food organizations sent a large amount of soft drinks and bread to be used during emergency rescue of the students.

A total of 6,000 straw hats were provided by commercial units and 1,000 quilts were sent by the Beijing Military Area Command, in response to the city authorities' request, to protect the fasting students from heat in the day and cold at night.

To keep the hunger strike site clean, make-shift flush toilets were set up and sanitation workers cleaned the site at midnight. Before the torrential rain on May 18, 78 coaches from the public transport company and 400 thick boards from the materials bureau were sent to protect the fasting students from rain and dampness. No fasting student died in the seven-day hunger strike.

But all this failed to get any positive response. Facts told people time and again that the very small number of organizers and plotters of the turmoil were determined to oppose us to the very end and that the problem could not be solved even with tolerance on 1,000 occasions and 10,000 concessions.

It needs to be pointed out in particular that Comrade Zhao Ziyang did not do what he should have done when the situation quickly deteriorated, but instead stirred up the press with a wrong guidance for the public opinion, making the deteriorated situation more difficult to handle.

In his May 6 meeting with Comrades Hu Qili and Rui Xingwen, both then in charge of propaganda and ideological work in the Central Committee, Comrade Zhao Ziyang said, the press "has opened up a bit and there have been reports about the demonstrations. There is no big risk to open up a bit by reporting the demonstrations and increase the openness of news." He even said: "Confronted with the will of the people at home and the progressive trend worldwide, we could only guide our actions according to circumstances."

Here, he even described the adverse current against communism and socialism as "will of the people at home" and "progressive trend worldwide."

His instructions were passed on to major press units in the capital the same day and many arrangements were made afterwards.

As a result, the "PEOPLE'S DAILY" and many other national newspapers and periodicals adopted an attitude of full acknowledgement and active support to the demonstrations, sit-in and hunger strike, devoting lengthy coverages with no less exaggeration. Even some Hong Kong newspapers expressed their surprise over this unique phenomenon.

Under the wrong guidance of the public opinion, the number of people who took to the streets to support the students increased day by day as their momentum grew since May 15. The number of people involved grew from tens of thousands to a hundred thousand and several hundred thousand in addition to the 200,000 students who came from other parts of the country to show their support for the fasting students.

For a time, it looked as if refusal to join in the demonstrations meant "unpatriotic" and refusal to show support was equal to "indifference to the survival of the students".

Under such circumstances, the fasting students were put to ride the tiger and found it difficult to get off. Many parents of the students and teachers wrote to or called leading organs, press organizations, radio and TV stations, asking them not to force the fasting students onto the path of death and show mercy in saving the children and stopping this kind of "killing public opinion".

But this did not work. The students' hunger strike and the residents demonstrations threw social order in Beijing into a mess and seriously disrupted the Sino-Soviet summit which was closely followed worldwide, forcing some changes on the agenda with some activities even cancelled.

Meanwhile, demonstrations in various major cities throughout China and even all provincial capitals registered a drastic increase in the number of people involved, while people also took to the streets in some small and medium-sized cities, producing a large scale of involvement and a serious disturbance never seen since the founding of the People's Republic.

In order to back up the students and add fuel to the flames of turmoil, some so-called "elitists" who took a stubborn stand for bourgeois liberalization, threw away all disguises and came out to the front.

On the evening of May 13, the big-character poster "We can no longer remain silent" appeared at Beijing University which was written by Yan Jiaqi, Su Shaozhi, Bao Zunxin and others, urging intellectuals to take part in the big demonstrations they had sponsored to support the students' hunger strike.

On May 14, "Our urgent appeal for current situation" was jointly made by 12 people including Yan Jiaqi, Bao Zunxin, Li Honglin, Dai Qing (reporter with the "GUANGMING DAILY"), Yu Haocheng (former director of the Mass Publishing House), Li Zehou (research fellow at the Philosophy Institute of the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences), Su Xiaokang (lecturer at the Beijing Broadcasting Institute), Wen Yuankai (professor at the China University of Science and Technology), and Liu Zaifu (director of the Literature Institute under the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences). They demanded that the turmoil be declared a "patriotic democracy movement" and the illegal student organization be decalred legal, saying that they would also take part in the hunger strike if these demands were not met.

This appeal was published in the GUANGMING DAILY and broadcast on China Central Television. These people also went to Tiananmen Square many times to make speeches and agitate. They slandered against our government as "an incompetent government," saying that through the fasting students, "China's bright future can be envisioned."

Then the people formed the illegal "Beijing Union of Intellectuals" and published the "May 16 declaration," threatening with counter charges that "a promising China might be led into the abyss of real turmoil" if the government did not accept the political demands by the very small number of people.

As the situation became increasingly serious, Comrade Zhao Ziyang used the opportunity of meeting Gorbachev on May 16, deliberately directing the fire of criticism at Comrade Deng Xiaoping and making the situation even more worse.

Right at the beginning of the meeting, he said: "Comrade Deng Xiaoping's helmsmanship is still needed for the most important issues. Since the 13th National Party Congress, we have always reported to Comrade Deng Xiaoping and asked for his advice while dealing with the most important issues." He also said that this was "the first" public disclose [as received] of the "decision" by the party of China.

On the following day, Yan Jiaqi, Bao Zunxin and others published their most furious and vicious "May 17 Declaration." They made such swears: "Because the autocrat controls the unlimited power, the government has lost its own obligation and normal human feelings," "Despite Qing Dynasty's death 76 years ago, there is still an emperor in China though without such a title, a senile and fatuous autocrat." "General Secretary Zhao Ziyang declared publicly yesterday afternoon that all decisions in China must be approved by this decrepit autocrat," they said without any disguise. In their hoarse voices they shouted "gerontocratic politics must end and autocrat must resign."

Some newspapers and periodicals in Hong Kong and Taiwan echoed their reactionary clamour. The Hong Kong newspaper "EXPRESS" published an article on May 18 entitled "Down With Deng and Li but not Zhao." It said, "Zhao Ziyang's speech was full of indications that the foul atmosphere at home now was caused by Deng Xiaoping's helmsmanship;" "at present the masses are eager to get rid of Deng and Li, while Zhao's role is almost open upon calling." It also added, "It is a good news for Hong Kong if Deng could be successfully ousted and China's reforms embark on the path of legal-rule with the realization of democracy."

Against the backdrop of such screams, slogans smearing Comrade Deng Xiaoping and attacking Comrade Li Peng were all around. Some demanded "Deng Xiaoping step down" and "Li Peng step down to satisfy the people", while still others asked "Where are you China's Walesa?" Meanwhile, slogans like "Support Zhao Ziyang," "Long live Zhao Ziyang" and "Zhao Ziyang be promoted chairman of the Central Military Commission" could be seen and heard in the demonstrations and at Tiananmen Square.

Plotters of the turmoil attempted to use the chaos as an opportunity to seize power. They distributed leaflets, proclaiming the founding of the "Preparatory Committee to the People's Conference of all Circles in Beijing" to replace the Municipal People's Congress. A call was made to establish a "Beijing Regional Government" to replace the legal Beijing Municipal People's Government. They attacked the State Council, which was formed in accordance with the law, as "pseudo-government." They also made rumors saying that the Foreign Ministry and a dozen other ministries already "declared independent" from the State Council and that about 30 countries in the world broke diplomatic relations with our country. After the rumor that "Deng Xiaoping has stepped down" was made, some went to demonstrations carrying a coffin, burned Comrade Xiaoping's effigy and set off firecrackers on Tiananmen Square to celebrate their "victory."

The situation in Beijing became increasingly serious, with anarchism viciously spreading and many areas sinking into complete chaos and white terror. If our party and government did not take resolute measures under such circumstances, another vital chance would be missed and further great irredeemable damages could be done. This end would by no means be permitted by the broad masses of the people.

**Six. The Government Had No Alternative but To Declare Martial Law in Parts of Beijing, a Correct Measure**

To safeguard the social stability in the city of Beijing, to protect the safety of the life and property of the citizens and ensure the normal functioning of the party and government departments at the central level and of the Beijing Municipal Government, the State Council had no alternative but to declare martial law in parts of Beijing as empowered by Clause 16 of Article 89 of the Constitution of the People's Republic of China and at a time when police forces in Beijing were far inadequate to maintain the normal production, work and living order. This was a resolute and correct decision.

The decision on taking resolute measures to stop the turmoil was announced at a meeting called by the central authorities and attended by cadres from the party, government and military institutions in Beijing on May 19. Comrade Zhao Ziyang, persisting in his erroneous stand against the correct decision of the central authorities, neither agreed to speak at the meeting together with Comrade Li Peng, nor agreed to preside over the meeting. He didn't even agree to attend the meeting. By doing so, he openly revealed his attitude of separating himself from the party before the whole party, the whole country and the whole world.

Prior to this, members of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau of the party Central Committee met to discuss the issue of declaring martial law in parts of Beijing on May 17. On the same day, a few people who

had access to top party and state secrets gave the information away out of their counter-revolutionary political consideration. A person who worked at the side of Comrade Zhao Ziyang said to the leaders of the illegal student organization: "The troops are about to suppress you. All others have agreed. Zhao Ziyang was the only one who was against it. You must get prepared."

On the evening of May 17, Bao Tong summoned some people from the Political Structural Reform Research Center of the party Central Committee for a meeting. After divulging the secret on declaring martial law, he made a "farewell speech" in which he warned the attendants not to reveal the schemes worked out at the meeting, saying that anyone who revealed them would be a "traitor," a "judas." On May 19, Gao Shan, deputy bureau director of this Political Structural Reform Research Center, hurried to the Economic Structural Reform Institute to pass on to those who were holding a meeting the so-called instructions from the "above." After that, the meeting, presided over by Chen Yizi, the institute director, drafted a "six-point statement on the current situation" in the name of the Economic Structural Reform Research Institute, the Development Institute of the China Rural Development Research Center under the State Council, the Institute on International Studies of the China International Trust and Investment Corporation and the Beijing Association of Young Economists. The statement, which was broadcast at Tiananmen Square and distributed widely, demanded "publicizing of the inside story of the decisionmaking of the top leadership and the divergence of opinions" and "convening of a special session of the National People's Congress" and a special congress of the Chinese Communist Party." It also urged the students on Tiananmen Square to "end their hunger strike as soon as possible," hinting that the government "would adopt extreme measures (military control)."

Soon after that, some people, who identified themselves as employees of the State Commission for Restructuring the Economy, went to Tiananmen Square to deliver a speech in which they said: "With deep grief and extreme anger, we now disclose a piece of absolutely true news—General Secretary Zhao Ziyang has been dismissed from the post." The speakers called on the workers, students and shopkeepers to carry out nation-wide strikes and instigate the masses to "take immediate actions to fight a life-and-death struggle." The speech was soon printed in the form of "PEOPLE'S DAILY EXTRA" which was widely distributed. On the same evening, leaflets entitled "Several Suggestions on the Tactics of the Student Movement" were found at the Beijing railway station and other public places. It said that "at present, hunger strikes and dialogues should no longer be our means and demands. We should hold peaceful sit-ins and raise clearcut new political demands and slogans: 1. Comrade Ziyang must not be removed; 2. a special national congress of the Chinese Communist Party be convened immediately; 3. a special session of the National People's Congress be held immediately." It also said that people

"shouldn't be terrified by the coming troops" and that "this attitude should be explained time and again to the students before their coming." Some leader of the Autonomous Students Union of Beijing Universities and the Beijing Autonomous Workers Union who have been arrested also confessed that at about four o'clock on the afternoon of May 19, someone, holding a piece of paper and identifying himself as a staff worker of a certain organization under the party Central Committee, went to the "Tiananmen Square Headquarters" and revealed the news that martial law was about to be declared.

As a result of the close collaboration between a small number of people who had access to top party and state secrets and the organizers and schemers of the turmoil, the organizers made timely adjustment to their tactics. That night, 45 minutes before the meeting called by the central authorities and attended by cadres from the party, government and military institutions in Beijing, they changed the hunger strike to a sit-in in a bid to give people the false impression that since the students had already ended their hunger strike it was not necessary for the government to declare martial law. By so doing they also gained time to organize people and coerce those who were in the dark to set up roadblocks at major crossroads to stop the advance of the troops and to continue to mislead the public opinion and confuse people's mind. While viciously cursing Comrade Deng Xiaoping and other proletarian revolutionaries of the old generation, saying that "we don't need Deng Xiaoping's wisdom and experience," they lavished praises on Comrade Zhao Ziyang by saying that "The country is hopeless without Ziyang as the party leader" and "Give us back Ziyang." They also plotted to rally forces for greater turmoil, claiming that they were going to mobilize 200,000 people to occupy Tiananmen Square and to organize a city-wide demonstration May 20. Concerting with Comrade Zhao Ziyang's three-day sick leave which started on May 19, they spread the word that a "new government" would be established in three days.

Under the extremely urgent circumstances, the party Central Committee and the State Council decided resolutely to declare martial law in parts of Beijing, starting from 10 a.m., May 20, to prevent the situation from worsening and grasp the initiative to stop the turmoil so as to give support to the broad masses who were opposed to the turmoil and longed for stability. However, as the organizers and schemers of the turmoil had learned of our decision before it was implemented, there were tremendous difficulties and obstacles for the troops to enter the city.

On the eve of declaring martial law and on the first two days after it was declared, all major crossroads were blocked. More than 220 buses were taken away and used as roadblocks. Transportation came to a standstill. Troops to enforce the martial law were not able to arrive at their designated places. The headquarters of the party Central Committee and the State Council were continued to be surrounded. Speeches inciting people could be

heard anywhere on the street. Leaflets spreading rumors could be seen anywhere in the city. Demonstrations, each involving thousands of people, took place in succession and Beijing, our capital city, fell into total disorder and terror. In the following few days, the martial law troops managed to enter the city by different ways. Meanwhile, the armed police and police continued to perform their duties by overcoming tremendous difficulties. Urban and suburban districts organized workers, residents and government office workers, as many as 120,000 people altogether, to maintain social order. The outer suburban counties also set out militiamen. The concerted efforts of the troops, police and civilians helped improve the transportation, production and living order in the capital and people felt much at ease. But the very small number of people never stopped for a single day their activities to create turmoil and never changed their goal of overthrowing the leadership of the Communist Party. Things were developing day by day toward a counter-revolutionary rebellion.

One of the major tactics of the organizers and schemers of the turmoil after martial law was declared was to continue to stay on Tiananmen Square. They wanted to turn the square into a "center of the student movement and the whole nation." Once the government made a decision, they planned to make "strong reaction" at the Square and form an "anti-government united front." These people had been planning to stir up blood-shedding incidents on the square, believing that "the government would resort to suppression if the occupation of the square continues" and "blood can awaken people and split up the government."

To ensure that the situation on the square could be maintained, they used funds provided by reactionary forces both at home and abroad to improve their facilities and install advanced telecommunications devices, spending 100,000 yuan a day on an average. They even started illegal purchases of weapons. By using the tents provided by their Hong Kong supporters they set up "villages of freedom" and launched a "democracy university" on the square, claiming they would turn the university into "the Huangpu military school of the new era." They erected a so-called goddess statue in front of the Monument to the People's Heroes. The statue was formerly named the "Goddess of Freedom" but its name was later changed to "Goddess of Democracy," showing that they took American-style democracy and freedom as their spiritual pillar.

Fearing that the students who took part in sit-ins could not hold on, Liu Xiaobo and other behind-the-scene schemers went up to the front stage and performed a four-man farce of a 48-to-72 hour hunger strike so as to pep the students up. They said: "As long as the flags on the square are still up, we can continue our fight and spread it to the whole country until the government collapses."

Taking advantage of the restraint that the government and the troops still exercised after martial law was declared, the organizers and plotters of the turmoil continued to organize all kinds of illegal activities. Following the establishment of the "Autonomous Students Union of Beijing Universities," the "Beijing Autonomous Workers Union," the "Fasting Contingent," the "Tiananmen Square Headquarters" and the "Union of Capital's Intelligentsia," they set up more illegal organizations such as the "Patriotic Joint Conference of People From All Walks of Life in the Capital for Upholding the Constitution" and the "Autonomous Union of Beijing Residents." In the name of the Research Institute for Restructuring Economic System, the Development Institute of the China Rural Development Research Center under the State Council and the Beijing Association of Young Economists, they openly sent telegrams to some of the troops in an attempt to incite defection. They were engaged in such underground activities to topple the government as organizing a special team in charge of molding public opinion and making preparations to launch an underground newspaper.

They organized their sworn followers in taking a secret oath, claiming "under no condition should we betray our conscience, yield to autocracy and bow to the emperor of China in the 1980s." Wan Runnan, general manager of Stone Company, listed the following six conditions for retreating from the Tiananmen Square when he called together some leaders of the Autonomous Students Union of Beijing Universities in the international hotel: "To withdraw the troops, cancel martial law, remove Li Peng, ask Deng Xiaoping and Yang Shangkun to quit and let Zhao Ziyang resume his post." During the meeting, they also planned to organize "a great march to claim victory at midnight." Moreover, as they believed that there was almost no hope to solve problems within the party after Comrade Zhao Ziyang asked for sick leave, they pinned their hope on an emergency meeting by the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress.

Yan Jiaqi, Bao Zunxing and others sent a telegram to the leaders of the NPC Standing Committee, saying that "as the Constitution is being wantonly trampled by a few people, we hereby make an emergency appeal to hold an emergency meeting by the NPC Standing Committee immediately to solve the current critical problems."

Inspired by a certain member of the NPC Standing Committee, the Stone Research Institute of Social Development issued an opinion-collecting letter on the suggestion to convene such an emergency meeting. After getting the signature of several members of the NPC Standing Committee, it sent urgent telegrams to the NPC Standing Committee members outside Beijing. Conspiratorially, they said nothing about their true purposes in those letters and telegrams in an attempt to deceive those comrades who did not know the truth. They even went so far as to usurp the names of those comrades to serve their ulterior motives.

After doing all this, Yan Jiaqi and Bao Zunxing published an article in Hong Kong's MING PAO DAILY NEWS, entitled "Solve China's Present Problems in a Democratic and Legal Way—Also a Letter to Li Peng," which called "every member of the NPC Standing Committee and every deputy to the NPC to cast a sacred vote to abolish martial law and dismiss Li Peng as premier."

Organizers and instigators of the turmoil also unbridledly agitated and organized actions of violence. They hooked up local hooligans, ruffians and criminals from other parts of the country, ex-convicts who did not turn over a new leaf and people who have deep hatred of the Communist Party and the socialist system to knock together so-called "Dare-to-Die Corps," "Flying Tiger Teams," "Volunteer Army" and other terrorist organizations, threatening to detain and kidnap party and state leaders and "seize state power by means of attacking the Bastille." They distributed leaflets to stir up counter-revolutionary armed rebellion, advocating "a single spark can start a prairie fire" and calling for establishing "armed forces that might be called the people's army," for "uniting with various forces including the Kuomintang in Taiwan" and for "a clear-cut stand to opposing the Communist Party and its government by sacrificing lives."

They declared to settle accounts with the party and the government after the event and even prepared a blacklist to be suppressed. The Hong Kong-based MING PAO DAILY NEWS published a "dialogue" on June 2 between Liu Xiaobo, one of the organizers and planners, and "a mainland democratic movement leader," in which Liu said: "We must organize an armed force among the people to materialize Zhao Ziyang's comeback."

The activities of the instigators of the riots have strong financial backing. In addition to the materials worth some hundreds of thousands of yuan from the Stone Company, they also got support from hostile forces overseas and other organizations and individuals. Some people from the United States, Britain and Hong Kong offered them nearly one million U.S. dollars and millions of Hong Kong dollars. Part of the money was used for activities to sabotage the martial law enforcement. Anyone who took part in establishing obstacles to stop traffic and block Army vehicles could get 30 yuan a day. Also they set high prices to buy off rioters to burn military vehicles and beat soldiers, promising to offer 3,000 yuan for burning one vehicle and more money for capturing or killing soldiers.

A high-ranking official from Taiwan launched a campaign to "send love to Tiananmen" and took the lead of donating 100,000 Taiwan dollars. A member of the Central Committee of the Kuomintang in Taiwan suggested that 100 million Taiwan dollars be donated to establish a "Supporting Mainland Democratic Movement Fund." Some people of the Taiwan arts and cultural circles also launched "a campaign supporting the democratic movement on the mainland." A letter by

the Autonomous Students Union of Beijing Universities to "Taiwan Friends in Art Circles" said that "we heartily thank you and salute to you for your material and spiritual support at this crucial moment."

All this shows that the turmoil planned, organized and premeditated by a few people could not be put down merely by making some concessions on the part of the government or just issuing an order to impose martial law, contrary to the imagination of some kind-hearted people.

They have made up their minds to unite with all hostile forces overseas and in foreign countries to launch a battle against us to the last. All one-sided goodwill would lead only to their unscrupulous attack against us and the longer the time the greater the cost.

#### **Seven. How Did a Small Minority of People Manage To Stir Up the Counter-Revolutionary Rebellion?**

The Chinese People's Liberation Army undertakes not only the sacred duty of "strengthening national defense, resisting aggression and defending the motherland" but also the noble responsibility of "safeguarding the people's peaceful labor, participating in national reconstruction and working hard to serve the people", which are provided for in Article 29 of the Constitution of China. It was exactly to carry out the tasks entrusted to them by the Constitution that the troops entered the city proper and safeguarded social order.

After the announcement of martial law in some areas of the capital May 20, the troops, despite repeated obstructions, were mobilized to march toward the city proper in accordance with a deployment plan and by different ways to take up appointed positions.

The handful of organizers and plotters of the rebellion were well aware that they would have no way to continue their illegal and counter-revolutionary activities and their conspiracy would come to nothing if the martial law troops took up positions in the center of Beijing. Therefore, they started to create trouble deliberately and did their best to aggravate the unrest, which eventually developed into a counter-revolutionary rebellion.

On June 1 the Public Security Bureau detained a few of the ringleaders of the illegal organization known as the "Federation of Autonomous Workers' Unions." The agitators of the rebellion then took advantage of this opportunity to incite some people to surround and attack the offices of the Beijing Municipal Public Security Bureau, the municipal party committee and government and the Ministry of Public Security.

On the evening of June 2 a police jeep on loan to the Chinese Central TV Station was involved in a traffic accident in which three people died. None of the victims was a student. This was deliberately distorted as a provocation by martial law troops. The conspirators attempted to seize the bodies and parade them in coffins,

stirring up the people and making the atmosphere extremely tense. After this incitement and uproar they lit the fire of the counter-revolutionary rebellion.

Just after midnight on June 3, while the martial law troops were heading for their positions according to schedule, agitators urged crowds to halt military and other motor vehicles, set up roadblocks, beat soldiers and looted trucks of materials at Jianguomen, Nanheyuan, Xidan, Muxidi and other road crossings. Some 12 military vehicles were halted by crowds near Caogezhuang. Soldiers marching past the Yanjing Hotel were stopped and searched by rioters, and military vehicles parked in front of the Beijing Telegraph Office had their tires slashed and were surrounded with road dividers.

About dawn, military vehicles on the Yongdingmen Bridge were overturned, others at Muxidi had their tires slashed and a group of 400 soldiers in Caoyangmen was stoned. In the Liubukou and Hengertiao areas, military vehicles and soldiers were surrounded by unruly crowds.

Around 7:00 a.m., some rioters swarmed over military vehicles which had been halted at Liubukou and snatched machine guns and ammunition. From Jianguomen to Dongdan and in the Tianpiao area, martial law troops were surrounded and beaten. On the Jianguomen flyover [overpass] some soldiers were stripped and others severely beaten.

Later in the mornig, troops in the Hufangqiao area were beaten by rioters and some were blinded. The mob prevented injured soldiers from reaching hospitals by deflating ambulance tires and the victims were dragged from the vehicles. From Hufang Road to Taoranting Park, 21 military vehicles were surrounded and halted. Policemen escorting the soldiers were beaten by the rioters.

From noon onward, many of the soldiers trapped by mobs and barricades at the Fuyoujie, Zhengyilu, Xuanwumen, Hufangqiao, Muxidi and Dongsu crossroads were injured and their equipment was stolen. At Liubukou policemen tried several times to recover a military truck loaded with arms and ammunition from an enraged mob but failed. They were then forced to use tear gas to disperse the rioters and recapture the dangerous cargo.

About the same time, mobs began to surround and assault buildings housing state organizations and establishments of vital importance, including the Great Hall of the People, the Propaganda Department of the CPC Central Committee and the Ministry of Radio, Film and Television, as well as the West and South Gates of Zhongnanhai, the seat of the party Central Committee and the State Council. Dozens of policemen and guards there were injured.

As the situation rapidly deteriorated, the instigators of the upheaval became more vicious. At about 5:00 P.M., the ringleaders of the illegal organizations known as the

"Beijing Federation of Autonomous Students Unions of Universities and Colleges" and "Federation of Autonomous Workers' Unions" distributed knives, iron bars, chains and sharpened bamboo sticks, inciting the mobs to kill soldiers and members of the security forces. In a broadcast over loudspeakers in Tiananmen Square, the "Federation of Autonomous Workers' Unions" urged the people "to take up arms and overthrow the government." It also broadcast how to make and use Molotov cocktails and how to wreck and burn military vehicles.

A group of mobs organized about 1,000 people to push down the wall of a construction site near Xidan and stole tools, reinforcing bars and bricks, ready for street fighting.

They planned to incite people to take to the streets the next day, Sunday, to stage a violent rebellion in an attempt to overthrow the government and seize power at one stroke.

At this critical juncture, the party Central Committee, the State Council and the Central Military Commission decided to order troops poised on the outskirts of the capital to enforce martial law and quell the counter-revolutionary rebellion.

#### **Eight. How Did the Counter-Revolutionary Rebels Injure and Kill People's Liberation Army Soldiers?**

Since the enforcement of martial law in Beijing, the martial law troops heading for Beijing proper tried their best to avoid conflicts, exercising great restraint. After the June 3 riot happened and before the troops entered the city, the Beijing Municipal Government and the Headquarters of the Martial Law Enforcement Troops issued an emergency announcement at 6:30 P.M., which said, "All citizens must keep off the streets and not to go to Tiananmen Square as of the issuing of this notice. Workers should remain at their posts, and other citizens must stay at home to ensure their security." The announcement was broadcast over and over again on TV and radio.

About 10:00 P.M. June 3, most of the martial law troops heading for Beijing proper from various directions had been halted at barricades set up at the main crossroads. Even so, the troops were still quite restrained, while the counter-revolutionary rioters took advantage to beat and kill soldiers, to steal military materials and burn military vehicles.

From 10:00 P.M. to 11:00 P.M. the same day, at Cuiweilu, Gongzhufen, Muxidi and Xidan, 12 military vehicles were burned. Some people threw bricks at soldiers. And some rioters pushed trolleybuses to the crossroads, set them on fire and blocked the roads. When fire engines got there, they were also smashed and burned.

Around 11:00 P.M., three military vehicles were wrecked and one jeep was overturned at Hufangqiao, and military vehicles on Andingmen flyover were surrounded. In

Chongwenmen Street, a regiment of soldiers was surrounded, and on Jianguomen flyover, 30 military vehicles were halted by barricades, and another 300 military vehicles were halted near the Beijing Mining School.

Trying to persuade the rioters to let them through, PLA men from warrant officers to generals were beaten or kidnapped.

To avoid conflicts, the barricaded military vehicles in Nanyuan Sanyingmen made a detour. When they reached the South Gate of the Temple of Heaven, they were halted again and many of these vehicles were wrecked and burned. One military vehicle was halted in Zhushikou and a group of people swarmed over it. When a man looking like a cadre came up and tried to persuade them to leave it alone, he was severely beaten and no one knows whether he died or not.

Just after dawn June 4, more military vehicles were burned. Several hundred military vehicles on dozens of road crossings in Tiantan Dongche Road, North Gate of Temple of Heaven, Qianmen Donglu, Fuyou Street, Liubukou, Xidan, Fuxingmen, Nanlishilou, Muxidi, Lianhuachi, Chegongzhuang, Donghuamen, Dongzhimen, Dabeyiao, Hujialou, Beidougezhuang and Jiugongxiang in Daxing County were attacked with Molotov cocktails. Some soldiers were burned to death, and some others were beaten to death. In some areas, several dozens of military vehicles were burning at the same time.

At the Shuangjing crossroad, more than 70 armored personnel carriers were surrounded and machine guns ripped from 20 of them.

From Jingyuan crossroad to Laoshan crematorium, more than 30 military vehicles were burning at the same time. Some rioters with iron bars and gasoline drums, waiting on the crossroads to burn passing motor vehicle, [as received] And many military vehicles carrying food, bedding and clothing were hijacked.

Several mobs drove stolen armored personnel carriers along the Fuxingmen flyover area firing its guns. The "Federation of Autonomous Workers' Unions" claimed in their own broadcast that they had stolen a military transceiver and a cipher code book.

The mobs also assaulted civilian installations and public buildings. Shop windows including those of the Yanshan Department Store in Xicheng District were broken. Pine trees in front of Tiananmen gate and the western part of Chairman Mao's Memorial Hall were burned. Some public buses, fire engines, ambulances and taxis were also wrecked and burned. Some people even drove a public bus loaded with gasoline drums toward the Tiananmen rostrum and attempted to set fire to it. They were stopped by martial law troops on the southern side of Golden Water Bridges.

The mobs also murdered soldiers in various bestial ways. About dawn June 4, some mobs beat up soldiers with bottles and bricks at Dongdan crossroad. In Fuxingmen, a military vehicle was surrounded and 12 soldiers were dragged off the vehicle. They were searched and severely beaten. Many of them were badly injured. In Liubukou, four soldiers were surrounded and beaten, and some were beaten to death. In the Guangqumen area, three soldiers were severely beaten. One was rescued by some bystanders and the other two have not been found yet. In Xixingsheng lane of the Xicheng District, more than 20 armed policemen were beaten up by mobs; some were badly injured, and the others' whereabouts are unknown. In Huguosi, a military vehicle was halted, and soldiers on it were beaten up and detained as hostages. Submachine guns were snatched. A truck full of bricks drove from Dongjiao Minxiang to Tiananmen Square, and people on the truck shouted "if you are really Chinese attack the soldiers."

After dawn, a police ambulance was carrying eight injured soldiers to a hospital when it was halted by mobs. They beat a soldier to death and shouted that they would do the same to the other seven. In front of a bicycle shop in Qianmen Street, three soldiers were severely beaten by hooligans, who threatened anyone who tried to rescue them. On Changan Avenue a military vehicle broke down suddenly, and was attacked right away by about 200 rioters. The driver was killed inside the cab. About 30 meters to the east of Xidan crossroad, another soldier was beaten to death. Then the mob poured gasoline over his body and set fire to it. In Fuchengmen, another soldier's body was hung over the flyover after he had been savagely killed. In Chongwenmen, a soldier was thrown from the flyover and burned alive. Near the Capital Cinema on West Changan Avenue, an officer was beaten to death, disemboweled and his eyes plucked out. His body was then strung up on a burning bus.

In the several days of the rebellion, more than 1,280 military vehicles, police cars and public buses were wrecked, burned or otherwise damaged. Of the vehicles, over 1,000 were military vehicles, more than 60 were armored personnel carriers and about 30 were police cars. More than 120 public buses were destroyed as well as more than 70 other kinds of motor vehicles. During the same period, arms and ammunition were stolen. More than 6,000 martial law soldiers, armed police and public security officers were injured and the death toll reached several dozens. They sacrificed their blood and even their precious lives to defend the motherland, the Constitution and the people. The people will remember their contributions forever.

Such heavy losses are eloquent testimony to the restraint and tolerance shown by the martial law troops. The PLA is an army led by the Chinese Communist Party and serves the people whole-heartedly. They are ruthless to the enemy but kind to the people. They were able to defeat the eight million Kuomintang troops armed by U.S. imperialism during the war years and able to defeat

U.S. imperialism which was armed to the teeth to effectively safeguard the sacred territory and territorial waters and air space of our country. So why did they suffer such great casualties in quelling the counter-revolutionary rebellion? Why were they beaten and even killed, even when they had weapons in their hands? It is just as Comrade Deng Xiaoping pointed out "it was because bad people mingled with the good, which made it difficult for us to take the firm measures that were necessary." It also showed that the PLA love the people and are unwilling to injure civilians by accident. The fact that they met death and sacrificed themselves with generosity and without fear fully embodies the nature of the PLA. Otherwise how could there be such a great number of casualties and losses? Doesn't this reflect that the Army defends the people at the cost of its own life?

In order to quell the counter-revolutionary rebellion and to avoid more losses, the martial law troops, having suffered heavy casualties and been driven beyond forbearance, were forced to fire in the air to open the way forward after repeated warnings.

During the counter-attack, some rioters were killed. Because there were numerous bystanders, some were knocked down by vehicles, some were trampled on or were hit by stray bullets. Some were wounded or killed by ruffians who had seized rifles.

According to the information we have so far gathered, more than 3,000 civilians were wounded and over 200, including 36 college students, died during the riot. Among the nonmilitary casualties were rioters who deserved the punishment, people accidentally injured, doctors and other people who were carrying out various duties on the spot. The government will do its best to deal with the problems arising from the deaths of the latter two kinds of people.

Due to a rumor spread by the "Voice of America" and some people who deliberately wished to spread rumors, people talked about a "Tiananmen bloodbath" and "thousands of people massacred." The facts are that after the martial law troops reached Tiananmen Square at 1:30 A.M., the Beijing Municipal Government and the martial law headquarters issued an emergency notice, which stated: "A serious counter-revolutionary rebellion occurred in the capital this evening" and "all citizens and students in Tiananmen Square should leave immediately to ensure that martial law troops will be able to implement their tasks." The notice was broadcast repeatedly for three hours through loud speakers. The sit-in students gathered around the Monument to the People's Heroes in the southern part of the square. At around 3:00 A.M., they sent representatives to the troops to express their desire to withdraw from the square voluntarily and this was welcomed by the troops.

At 4:30 A.M., the martial law headquarters broadcast the following notice: "It is time to clear the square and the martial law headquarters accepts the request of the

students to be allowed to withdraw." At the same time, another notice on quickly restoring normal order to the square was issued by the municipal government and the headquarters and broadcast. After hearing this, the several thousand students organized hand-in-hand pickets and started to leave the square in an orderly manner, carrying their own banners and streamers.

At about 5:00 A.M. the troops vacated a wide corridor in the southeastern part of the square to ensure the smooth and safe departure of the students. At the same time, a few students who refused to leave were forced to leave by martial law troops. By 5:30 A.M., the clearing operation of the square had been completed.

During the whole operation no one, including the students who refused but were forced to leave, died. Tales of "rivers of blood" in Tiananmen Square and the rumor-mongers themselves "escaping from underneath piles of corpse" are sheer nonsense.

The counter-revolutionary rebellion was put down with Tiananmen Square returning to the hands of the people and all martial law enforcement troops taking up their assigned positions.

During the quelling of the counter-revolutionary rebellion, the PLA and the police fought valiantly and performed immortal feats. And many people gave first-aid to the wounded and rescued besieged soldiers, rendering their co-operation and support to the martial-law enforcement troops.

Due to the counter-revolutionary rebellion, Beijing has suffered heavy losses in its economy and losses in other fields can not be counted with money. Workers, peasants and intellectuals are now working hard to retrieve the losses. Now, order in the capital has fundamentally returned to normal and the situation throughout China is also tending to become smooth, which shows that the correct decision made by the party Central Committee has benefited the Chinese people of all nationalities. Yet, the unrest and the rebellion are not completely over, as a handful of counter-revolutionary rioters refuse to recognize defeat and still indulge in sabotage, and even dream of staging a comeback.

In order to achieve thorough victory, we should mobilize the people completely, strengthen the people's democratic dictatorship and spare no effort to ferret out the counter-revolutionary rioters. We should uncover instigators and rebellious conspirators, and punish the organizers and schemers of the unrest and the counter-revolutionary rebellion, that is, those who obstinately stuck to the path of bourgeois liberalization and conspired to instigate rebellion, those who colluded with overseas and other foreign hostile forces, those who provided illegal organizations with top secrets of the party and state, and those who committed the atrocities of beating, smashing, grabbing and burning during the disturbances. We should make a clear distinction

between two different types of contradictions and deal with them accordingly, through resolute, hard and painstaking work. We must educate and unite people as much as possible and focus the crackdown on a handful of principal culprits and diehards who refuse to repent. On this basis, we will retrieve all the losses suffered in the unrest and the counter-revolutionary rebellion as soon as possible. For this, we must rely on the people, try to increase production, practice strict economy and struggle arduously.

Chairman, vice-chairmen and standing committee members, our country's just struggle to quell the unrest and the counter-revolutionary rebellion has won the understanding and support of governments and people of many countries. We extend our wholehearted gratitude for this. However, there are also some countries, mainly the U.S. and some West European countries, which have distorted the facts, spread slanderous rumors and even uttered so-called condemnations and applied sanctions to our country to set off an anti-China wave and wantonly interfere in our country's internal affairs. We deeply regret this. As for the outside pressures, our government and people have never submitted to such things, not this time nor any time. The rumors will be cleared away and the truth and facts will come out.

Our country will unswervingly take economic construction as the central task and persist in the four cardinal principles and in economic reform and opening up to the outside world. Our country will, as always, adhere to our independent foreign policy of peace, continue to develop friendly relations with all countries in the world on the basis of the Five Principles of Peaceful Coexistence, and make our contributions to the safeguarding of world peace and the promotion of world development.

#### Highlights From NPC Standing Committee Session

##### Xi Zhongxun, Others Speak

OW0507195989 Beijing Television Service  
in Mandarin 1314 GMT 4 Jul 89

[Caption on screen: "Speeches at the Eighth Meeting of the Seventh National People's Congress [NPC] Standing Committee"—recorded]

[Text] [Video begins with wide-angle shots of a meeting hall, showing about 10 unidentified people sitting at a long conference table facing other NPC Standing Committee members. A huge PRC insignia is seen hanging on the curtain behind the conference table. Then the camera zooms backward to show wider-angle shots of the meeting hall, which is brightly illuminated by chandeliers.] The Eighth Meeting of the Seventh National People's Congress Standing Committee held its fourth plenary session this afternoon. Ten members and vice chairmen took the floor. Vice Chairman Xi Zhongxun said:

[Video shows bust shots of Xi Zhongxun reading from pages. Occasionally, he is seen lifting his head from the prepared notes to glance briefly at the audience.] [Begin Xi Zhongxun recording] The current NPC Standing Committee has studied and discussed the guidelines of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee, and heard and examined State Councillor Chen Xitong's report on thwarting the turmoil and suppressing the counterrevolutionary rebellion. We unanimously maintain that the report has used ample facts to prove that the storm during the past 2 months was an antiparty and antisocialist political upheaval and a counterrevolutionary rebellion created by an extremely small number of people taking advantage of the student unrest.

The current NPC Standing Committee meeting is a major political event of our state. The relevant decisions made after heated discussion at the meeting by giving full scope to democracy are very necessary. [Video cuts to show brief shots of NPC Standing Committee Chairman Wan Li] I was present at the enlarged meeting of the CPC Central Committee Political Bureau, the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee, and other relevant meetings called by the party Central Committee. After repeated study and deep thought, I have come to respect wholeheartedly the proletarian revolutionaries of the older generation represented by Comrade Deng Xiaoping for their foresight, decisiveness, and their key, pillar role in thwarting the turmoil and suppressing the counterrevolutionary rebellion. [Video cuts to show brief wide-angled shots of the meeting hall] The study has also enabled me to deeply understand that after going through the test of this severe political struggle, our party has been proven to be firm and strong and is worthy of being called the leadership core capable of leading our cause. Our Army has also gone through the test of this severe political struggle, which also proves that it is a qualified Army worthy of the name of the steel great wall of our state and the Army of the people. [End Xi Zhongxun recording]

[Video cuts to show wide-angled shots of meeting hall] Vice Chairman Seypydin Aizezi emphatically analyzed the cause and nature of the counterrevolutionary rebellion. Commenting on the background of the development of the domestic climate, he said:

[Video shows bust shots of Seypydin Aizezi reading from a prepared statement] [Begin Seypydin recording in Uyghur, fading into simultaneous Mandarin translation] It is noted in the communique of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee that since he chaired the party Central Committee, Comrade Zhao Ziyang has passively approached the four cardinal principles and the principle of opposing bourgeois liberalization, and seriously neglected party building, spiritual construction, and ideological-political work, causing serious losses to the party cause. This is the root cause of the domestic climate. It is apparent that if the proletariat does not take over the ideological bastion, the bourgeoisie certainly will. This is class struggle. This can be

proven by the recent counterrevolutionary rebellion. The residue of bourgeois ideology and feudalism will continue to exist within the ideological sphere for a long time to come. Similarly, the struggle between upholding the four cardinal principles and promoting bourgeois liberalization will continue to go on for a long time. Thus, we should never lower our guard, not even in the slightest. [Video cuts to show medium closeup shots of Ngapoi Ngawang Jigmei, Yan Jici, Ye Fei, Ni Zhifu, Fei Xiaotong, and Lei Jieqiong, cutting back to show wide-angled shots of the meeting hall.] The current situation is that people have had little sense of class struggle these days, and those comrades who uphold Marxism are labeled as conservatives, or ultra-leftists with an ossified mentality; and some who have energetically peddled bourgeois liberalization—like Fang Lizhi and the like—have been extolled as heroes and elites pioneering the new trend, thus causing chaos on the theoretical, literary and art, and ideological fronts. [Video pans the meeting hall, showing medium shots of attendees. Some seats are unoccupied.] Some people, in the name of theoretical study, have proposed that the substance of the four cardinal principles be changed. For years now, a nontheoretical, nonsocial, and nonethical ideological trend [fei li lun, fei she hui, fei dao de di si chao] has spread unchecked within literary and art circles. Books are written without regard to the social benefits [she hui xiao yi] of the proletariat. Bookstalls on the streets have become bastions spreading bourgeois liberalization. The vulgar books and magazines of low taste they sell have seriously poisoned our young people. [Video cuts to show bust shots of Seypydin continuing to read from prepared notes while sitting down] The books and movies which disparage, vilify, and humiliate minority people have seriously hurt their feelings and weakened national unity, causing serious consequences to the party cause. All this is a new expression of class struggle under the new situation. However, fearing that they might commit the leftist mistake of taking class struggle as the key link, many comrades let the situation develop, and the term, struggle, has almost disappeared from our vocabulary. [end recording]

NPC Standing Committee member Li Gui said: [Video shows brief wide-angle shots of meeting hall, then cuts to show Li Gui, wearing Mao suit, reading from prepared notes] [Begin Li recording] I firmly support the various resolutions adopted by the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee. The great significance of the plenary session resides in the fact that it was victoriously held at a time when the survival of the party and the state was at stake and when the counterrevolutionary rebellion had been suppressed. The great significance of the plenary session also resides in the fact that Comrade Zhao Ziyang was dismissed from all posts inside and outside the party, and that a third-generation leadership collective—a party Central Committee with Comrade Jiang Zemin as the general secretary—has been established. This has ensured the success of our party in

adhering to the course of carrying out reform, opening to the outside world, and building a socialist society on the basis of upholding the four cardinal principles. [end Li Gui recording]

[Video cuts to show brief, wide-angle shots of the meeting hall] NPC Standing Committee Member Yao Guang said: [Video shows bust shot of Yao Guang reading from prepared notes] [Begin Yao Guang recording] Upholding the four cardinal principles has always been Comrade Deng Xiaoping's thinking. It is also our party's unshakable fundamental policy. Here I would like to emphasize that promoting bourgeois liberalization and opposing the four cardinal principles violate the Chinese Constitution and is not to be tolerated under the Chinese socialist legal system. The four cardinal principles were in fact incorporated into the Chinese Constitution as early as 1954. Since then, China has gone through enormous changes. In the wake of the decade-long catastrophe [of the Cultural Revolution] in particular, our party began to examine the experiences it had gained since the founding of the republic, and the people began to understand clearly that the state will prosper when it upholds the four cardinal principles and the people will suffer when it goes against the principles. China's new Constitution drawn up in 1982 is the codification of the line and general and specific policies formulated by the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. The new Constitution clearly provides that upholding the four cardinal principles is its general guiding thought. It must also be pointed out that the four cardinal principles are a comprehensive, indivisible unity. These principles not only have been clearly stated in the preamble of the Constitution, but also run through all the chapters, sections, and articles of the Constitution. In addition to the preamble, the four cardinal principles run through chapter one to chapter Four. On the state system, for example, the Constitution clearly states that the People's Republic of China is a socialist state under the people's democratic dictatorship led by the working class and based on the alliance of workers and peasants. This embodies the working class' leadership over their state through their political party, the CPC, and the people's status, namely the master of their country. The Constitution also clearly stipulates the People's Congress system. With regard to the social system, the Constitution clearly provides that the socialist system is the fundamental system of the PRC. It also clearly provides that no organizations or individuals may undermine the socialist system. On spiritual construction, all provisions relevant to cultural construction, ideological construction, as well as citizens' rights and obligations, have reaffirmed the guiding role of the scientific thinking of Marxism, Leninism, and Mao Zedong Thought in socialist ideologies.

Our Constitution is the basic law of our state, possessing the highest lawful effects and authority. All organizations and individuals, including party and state leaders, must strictly abide by it and defend its authority and dignity. Nobody has the privilege of placing himself

above the Constitution and the law. [While Yao reads his prepared statement, video pans from left to right, showing medium closeup shots of Peng Chong, Zhu Xuefan, Seypydin Azezi, an empty seat reserved for Rong Yiren, Liao Hanzheng, an empty seat reserved for Chen Muhua, and Sun Qimeng. Then it cuts back to show bust shots of Yao as he continues reading his prepared notes.] The CPC Constitution also clearly stipulates that the party must conduct its activities within the scope prescribed by the Constitution and the law. However, Comrade Zhao Ziyang, who was the general secretary of our party, neither took the lead in work according to the Constitution, nor abided by the party Constitution. He abetted and encouraged the spread of bourgeois liberalization, grossly violating the four cardinal principles. Thus, when he oversaw the work of the party Central Committee, bourgeois liberalization, instead of being checked, spread further and further, causing the horrifying counterrevolutionary rebellion and the enormous damage that has been done to the party and the state. Indeed, the issue of heightening the people's concept of law, safeguarding the authority of the legal system, and learning how to use law to ensure the smooth progress of our socialist construction, was and still is an important task which must be emphatically underscored and strengthened in our country. [end recording]

[Video shows a brief wide-angle shot of the meeting hall] Member Yang Jike said: [Video cuts to show bust shots of Yang Jike reading from prepared notes] [Begin Yang Jike recording] I fully support the resolutions adopted at the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee. To respond to Comrade Deng Xiaoping's call for promoting basic industries and agriculture and for a proposal on forming a work body to study the developmental strategy and plan for 50 years in the next century for the primary purpose of formulating a plan for developing basic industries and transportation, I wish to offer my opinion about the development strategy and program studies for promoting transportation, energy, raw and semifinished material industries in the Shanghai Economic Zone—the most important economic zone of our country—as an expression of my hearty support for Comrade Deng Xiaoping's three important speeches. Jiangsu, Zhejiang, Anhui, Jiangxi, and Shanghai [these localities constitute the Shanghai Economic Zone] have long been China's richest areas with the greatest contributions to national construction. The developmental strategy for this zone has a bearing on the overall situation of our country. At present, particularly important is the policy decision on the zone's macro-layout plan and sustained economic development program. [end recording]

Yang Jike elaborated on five subjects: tackling the problem of the Chang Jiang estuary and building the new (Jinshanzui) harbor as soon as possible, building the largest airport of the Far East in Shanghai as soon as possible, planning for a second canal to be dug between Chang Jiang and Huai He, planning for the construction of an East China heavy industrial area on the banks of

Huai He in Anhui, and power to be delegated by the central authorities to Shanghai for soliciting foreign investment in prospecting for oilfields in Dong Hai.

[Video shows a brief wide-angle shot of the meeting hall] Member Li Guiying said: [Video cuts to a bust shot of Li Guiying reading from prepared notes] [Begin Liu Guiying recording] The profound lesson from this political struggle has sounded the alarm for us. Certainly the past few years have seen relaxation and weakening of our ideological and political work. There has been a lack of initiative to attack and struggle unrelentingly against the trend of thought of bourgeois liberalization. Of particular importance is the question of what kind of young generation will be trained. If the proletariat does not tackle this question, the bourgeoisie will. This question deserves our great attention. Putting money above everything else is an ideological root cause leading to corruption. In the economic field, graft, receiving bribes, buying and selling for profiteering, and various other unhealthy practices are also expressions and reflections of bourgeois liberalization. Bourgeois liberalization in the political and ideological fields is sure to find expression in other fields, including the economic field. In short, the profound lesson learned from this political struggle has proved that at no time should we merely grasp the economy without paying attention to political work. With regard to the one central task and two basic points, we must understand them, adhere to them, and implement them thoroughly and comprehensively. We must persist in grasping with two hands [both economic and ideological-political work] instead of ignoring one and grasping the other. Under the present circumstances marked by weakness in ideological and political work, we must see to it that ideological and political work is really taken care of through the enhancement of people's understanding and the implementation of organizational measures, and that the four cardinal principles are deeply impressed in people's minds. [end recording]

[Video shows brief wide-angle shot of meeting hall] Member Tao Aiying said: [Video cuts to show bust shot of Tai Aiying reading from prepared notes] [Begin Tao Aiying recording] In recent years, those advocating Marxism-Leninism have been blamed, while those advocating liberalization have been favored. Whoever blames the Communist Party scathingly will win great fame. For instance, Fang Lizhi blamed the Communist Party very bitterly, but he could make speeches here and there, publish articles, and frequently travel abroad. His salary also went up. These abnormal phenomena must be corrected. As for that fact that some of the propaganda work areas are no longer kept in the hands of the party, it is imperative to take firm measures to rectify this problem and make earnest efforts to prevent its recurrence. In addition, all-out efforts should be made in the tasks of strengthening the building of the party, promoting democracy and the legal system, resolutely punishing corrupt cases, and doing several tasks about which the people are generally concerned. In particular, it is imperative to change the problem of ineffectiveness in punishing corrupt cases. In implementing the aforementioned

four major tasks, our NPC Standing Committee should play a positive role. [end recording]

[Video shows a brief, wide-angle shot of the meeting hall] Member Yang Ligong said: [Video cuts to show a bust shot of Yang Ligong reading from prepared notes] [Begin Yang Ligong recording] For a long time, Comrade Zhao Ziyang promoted and advocated many erroneous viewpoints in doing practical work. These viewpoints should be liquidated and criticized, and lessons should be drawn from them. [Video gives a brief intercut to show some of the participants] Comrade Zhao Ziyang's theory that corruption is difficult to avoid has created grave disastrous consequences. From the economic to the cultural fields and in many aspects of activities in society, the creation and spread of corrupt phenomena have reached a severe extent. Some comrades have said that corruption is now spreading unchecked to such an extent that it has become a disaster. Pornographic books, magazines, and videotapes are still available despite repeated efforts to ban them. Gambling and prostitution are becoming more and more common. Giving and receiving bribes, graft, and theft are also becoming increasingly rampant. Irregularities for selfish ends, lining one's own pockets with public funds, and big- and small-scale bureaucratic profiteering cases can be seen here and there. Some people have said that if you go to Beijing to accomplish something without first sending gifts and giving bribes, you can do nothing successfully. Though this saying is somewhat exaggerated, it indicates the seriousness of the problem. This particular viewpoint advocated by Comrade Zhao Ziyang has, in the first place, numbed the mind of the whole party, disarmed the will of opposing corruption and resisting corrosion, relaxed party and government discipline and the enforcement of law, and slackened public security administration. Because of this, corrupt phenomena have become increasingly serious. This has caused a serious harmful effect on the standards of social conduct, corroded the healthy mechanism of the party and the government, and evoked the people's complaints about the party and the government. As a result, the party and the government have suffered to a serious extent, politically and economically. [end recording]

[Video gives a brief wide-angle shot of the meeting hall] Member He Ying said: [Video cuts to show a bust shot of He Ying reading from prepared notes] [Begin He Ying recording] I am going to talk about the lessons that have been drawn from past mistakes. First, it must be remembered that class struggle has not yet come to an end in our country. The 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee resolutely stopped terming class struggle as the key link and decided to shift the focus of the whole party's work to economic construction, which was regarded as the central task. This was entirely correct. However, class struggle has not vanished. Class enemies had a hand in the recent disturbance from the very beginning. The intention of imperialists and domestic reactionaries to subjugate us has never died out. This shows the existence of a living class struggle. During the

past few years, the term class struggle has disappeared or become weakened in the minds of many comrades. These comrades have not thought of danger during the time of peace and are free from worries. They have not even the minimum sense of vigilance. This lesson is profound. Comrade Xiaoping has instructed us that it is necessary to study the new salient features of class struggle within a certain scope, sum up the experience in upholding the people's democratic dictatorship under the conditions of reform and opening to the outside world, and unswervingly persist in the principle of practicing democracy among the people and exercising dictatorship in dealing with class enemies. Based on China's experience and the experience of other socialist countries, class struggle exists throughout the entire historical stage of socialism, and sometimes this struggle is, indeed, very acute. In our country, the struggle between adherence to the four cardinal principles and bourgeois liberalization is a class struggle under the new historical condition. This is the principal form of the recent class struggle. It exists objectively, and no one can evade it.

Second, we should strengthen our political and ideological work. One of the biggest mistakes during the past decade is failure to unremittingly and consistently grasp ideological and political work and to use the four cardinal principles to educate the people. This has provided an opportunity for the thought of bourgeois liberalization to sneak into the ideological, theoretical, cultural, and art fields. As a result, this thought has spread unchecked and become a disaster. We should always bear in mind this lesson. Ours is a big country with a population of 1 billion and more than 50 different nationalities. If we do not use the four cardinal principles, which have been included in the Constitution, to dominate the people's thinking as a spiritual prop for the entire population, then we cannot speak of the common ideal, pursuit, belief, and goal, and our entire nation will lose its centripetal force and cohesion. Historical practice has proved that political and ideological work is the lifeblood of all other work, our heirloom, and our strong point. Why do the cadres, staff members, and workers of some units have such a high morale? Why are they full of vigor and why do they manifest a spirit of serving the people? During the recent disturbance, few of them took to the streets. However, there are also some units that are lifeless, have little enthusiasm for their work, and put money above everything else. Quite a number of people from these units took to the streets recently. Precisely, this shows the difference between doing political and ideological work and not doing this work. The degree of importance attached and attention paid to political and ideological work is one of the major criteria for testing a cadre's ideological and political quality. It seems to me that in appointing every cadre, the NPC should ask whether the individual concerned attaches importance to political and ideological work and constantly upholds the four cardinal principles. [end recording]

[Video shows a brief, wide-angle shot of the meeting hall and then cuts to show a bust shot of Li Jianbai reading

from prepared notes] Member Li Jianbai said: [Begin Li Jianbai recording] The People's Congress system is a fundamental system of China, an embodiment and application of socialist democracy and the legal system. It has superiority unmatched by any Western capitalist democratic system. The three-branch government system of the United States appears as if the three branches can check on one another, and it is publicized by people as a model of the democratic system. In fact, it is a superficial democracy, serving the interests of the bourgeoisie. In some capitalist countries, scandals are frequent among political figures, and they are only the tip of the iceberg in the corruptive collusion between politicians and financial groups. The U.S. Government not only uses troops and police in putting down the people's democratic movement at home, it dispatches troops to suppress national liberation struggles in other countries. This fact fully shows the hypocrisy of the three-branch government system. Some young students do not know this fact. They blindly worship Western democracy and do not know what China was like 40 years ago. It is in New China under the leadership of the Communist Party that the working people have become the masters of the country. We should carry out more education in this respect. As members of the NPC Standing Committee, we should be fully aware of the expectations placed on us by the people, fulfill our duty, and pay more attention to conducting criticism and self-criticism. We should sum up the lessons of the current struggle, and study hard to improve ourselves. The NPC Standing Committee should do even more work and play an even greater role in implementing the People's Congress system. It should conscientiously display socialist democracy and strengthen the socialist legal system. The recent riots were a serious disruption of the socialist legal system. A small handful of people with ulterior motives blatantly undermined the legal system while shouting the slogan of democracy and law to solve problems. They violated the Constitution and other laws, became special lawless citizens, violated law and discipline, disrupted public order, destroyed state property, and interfered with and restricted other's freedom at will. They were not only undermining the legal system, but trampling democracy underfoot as well. The legal system is a guarantee for democracy. If there is no normal public order, how can democracy exist? A democracy without the law is anarchism, which will eventually lead to the opposite of democracy. To maintain a lasting peace and order in the country, we must strengthen the legal system. During this session, we have examined, discussed, and repeatedly revised the draft law on assembly, procession, and demonstration. We should complete the process of deliberation and revision and adopt it as soon as possible. [end recording]

#### Meeting Continues 5 Jul

OW0607045789 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service  
in Chinese 1500 GMT 5 Jul 89

["Local Broadcast News Service"]

[Text] Beijing, 5 Jul (XINHUA)—The Seventh National People's Congress [NPC] Standing Committee continued its eighth session today. Committee members enthusiastically spoke at the meeting, cheerfully talked about

their experience in studying the guidelines of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee, and put forward their views and suggestions on how to implement the guidelines.

Chairman Wan Li attended today's meeting. Vice Chairmen Rong Yiren and Liao Hansheng presided over the meeting.

Vice Chairmen Ngapoi Ngawang Jigme said: The recent riots in Beijing were indeed caused by both the international and domestic climates. At the same time, we must also review some other reasons for the large scale and intensity of the riots. Why did so many people get involved in the storm? They included not only students and city residents, but also our government cadres, cadres with party membership, and even high-level cadres. For a time, the prestige of both our party and our government drastically dropped among the people, and some people lost their confidence in the party and the government. At the height of the riots, some people did not believe what the government said and did not believe our newspapers and radios; they only believed the Voice of America and rumors. It was an extremely chaotic situation which cannot but call for our deep pondering. I think that there were many reasons, including two very important ones. One was that our ideological and political work was weak and bourgeois liberalization had become rampant in recent years. The other was that we did not do our best in our work and failed to solve the problems that should have been solved. We have enacted a very good Constitution and other laws, and have a correct line, principles, and policies, but we have not worked in a down-to-earth way to thoroughly implement these laws and policies. Take the question of minority nationalities for instance. The party has formulated many good policies on minority nationalities, and it has always advocated equality among all nationalities. In particular, the National Regional Autonomy Law adopted by the Second Session of the Sixth NPC in 1984 has been warmly supported and praised by the people of various nationalities throughout our country, especially the people of minority nationalities. However, in the course of implementing the autonomous law in the 5 years since its promulgation, many problems have emerged because of a lack of detailed rules for its implementation and a lack of relevant, necessary, and specific policies and measures. The autonomy in national autonomous regions has not been well ensured, and economic and cultural gaps between minority nationality regions and other regions continue to widen.

Vice Chairman Liao Hansheng said: Comrade Xiaoping unequivocally pointed out in his recent speech: "In political reform, we can affirm one point: We must insist on implementing the NPC system, and not the American system of the separation of three powers." Our People's Congress system is a form of political power organization established by the Chinese people under CPC leadership, conforming to China's realities and embodying the characteristics of our country. It is a fundamental

socialist political system ensuring that the people in China are masters of the country and have the power to manage state affairs. The implementation of the system enables the people to fully exercise their socialist democratic rights and helps maintain the unification of people's power. It has a great superiority. In order to strengthen the People's Congress system, develop socialist democracy, and improve the socialist legal system since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, the party has led the people in making great efforts to make the People's Congress system show more and more of its unique political superiority and great vitality. To discredit CPC leadership and promote wholesale Westernization, the proponents of bourgeois liberalization constantly sought to change China's socialist political system and replace the People's Congress system with the three-power system. Voices glorifying the parliamentary system of the West, promoting the three-power system, and vilifying China's People's Congress system were heard nonstop for the past several years. During the recent rebellion, the NPC Standing Committee once again became one of the major targets of attack of the rebellion organizers and plotters. Although their scheme went bankrupt, we must be soberly aware of the problem and remain fully alert. During the course of restructuring our political system, we must uphold and improve the People's Congress system, instead of renouncing or changing it.

Vice Chairman Zhu Xuefan said: In recent years, the proponents of bourgeois liberalization have been calling for "weakening the party" [dan hua dang 3225 0553 8093], "weakening the role of the working class," "weakening the leadership of the working class," and "weakening the role of trade unions" in a wild attempt to eliminate the leadership of the working class and replace socialism with capitalism. During those days when bourgeois liberalization ideas were spreading unchecked, phrases such as the leading role of the working class, the working class being the master of the country, and the working class being the main force of the four modernizations and reform were seldom heard or were not heard at all.

Speaking on behalf of Vice Chairman Ni Zhifu and Standing Committee member Zhang Ruiying, Standing Committee member Wang Houde expressed their views on Comrade Zhao Ziyang's major mistake of ignoring the leading role of the working class and its role of being the master of the country. He said: Article 1 of China's Constitution provides that the "People's Republic of China is a socialist state of people's democratic dictatorship led by the working class and based on the alliance of workers and peasants." This shows that the role of the working class as the leading class of our socialist state has been codified in the fundamental law of the country. For some time now, however, our propaganda on the leading role of the working class and our wholehearted reliance on the working class has been decreasing. It has been increasingly "weakened" by some people. This is closely associated with Comrade Zhao Ziyang's attitude on this

issue. For a long time, Comrade Zhao Ziyang seldom talked about the need to rely on the working class, and this is why a small number of enterprises have failed to properly handle the relationship between the directors and managers on one hand and the workers on the other. This is because Comrade Zhao Ziyang wanted to depend on "elites to run the country" and on "capable people to run factories." The ideological confusion caused by the error he made in approaching the question of whom to depend on has produced the myth that "'capable people' resurrect enterprises," the odd theory that "workers are incompetent and should not be allowed to participate in business management," and the ideas that "model workers are no longer popular" and "arduous struggle is outmoded." Even the "small carrying pole spirit" displayed by Comrade Yang Huaiyuan in Shanghai became something to be denounced. This shows how confused our thinking has become.

Standing Committee member Xu Jialu said: Our schools, especially schools of higher education, are important ideological bastions led by the party. The most basic task of our schools is to train people to become proficient personnel. What kind of people do we need most? The people we need most are those who want to serve socialist construction and the 1.1 billion people. This being the case, we must place moral education ahead of everything else. Over the past several years, we have gone overboard in emphasizing intellectual education. Our moral education has either been ignored or misdirected and ineffective. The facts—that the recent student unrest mainly took place in colleges and universities and that first- and second-year students were the most active students—show that ideological education for students must begin at middle and primary schools. When they are still young, students should be trained to be morally sound, to understand that each and everyone in the country is responsible for the destiny of the state, and to be law-abiding citizens. In short, our students must be taught to become qualified citizens, and then to develop their revolutionary outlook of life and the world on this basis. Young people's education should be an important political mission of the whole party and the whole country. To heighten the sense of responsibility among party members and citizens, each and everyone in our society should be encouraged to care about young people's growth and put in efforts to promote education.

#### **Hu Jiwei Explanation Questioned**

OW0607115589 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service  
in Chinese 1523 GMT 5 Jul 89

["Local Broadcast News Service"]

[Text] Beijing, 5 Jul (XINHUA)—Several members attending the current eighth meeting of the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress [NPC], in their speeches at the meeting today, demanded that the so-called "signature" incident, in which "57 members of the NPC Standing Committee took part," be thoroughly investigated and that a necessary conclusion be made so

as to explain the incident to the people of the whole country. In their speeches, these members severely criticized Hu Jiwei, member of the Standing Committee, who was responsible for the incident.

Members of the NPC Standing Committee have expressed great concern for the so-called "signature" incident since the current meeting began. To discuss this incident, the meeting was divided into four groups. All the members of the third group and many members of the other three groups have demanded that the initiator of the incident clearly explain the incident. In their speeches made at the four group meetings and the general meeting, many members asked Hu Jiwei a number of questions and demanded an explanation as to why he entrusted some employees of the Stone Research Institute to collect signatures from members of the NPC Standing Committee, charging that it was improper for him to do this during the rebellion.

On 4 July, Hu Jiwei submitted to the Standing Committee meeting "a written explanation on the signature question" and requested that it be printed and distributed to all participants of the meeting as his written speech, which was printed and distributed to all the participants. In this "explanation," Hu Jiwei said that "a member of the NPC Standing Committee is empowered with the right to demand convocation of an emergency meeting of the Standing Committee. A member of the NPC Standing Committee may personally request convocation of such a meeting or may join other members of the committee in signing their names collectively to demand an emergency meeting. To do this is to carry out the sacred duty of NPC Standing Committee members, and it is reasonable and legal."

In the "explanation," Hu Jiwei stated: In late May, I entrusted the Stone Research Institute to collect signatures from members of the NPC Standing Committee to support his proposal for convening an emergency meeting of the Standing Committee some time between 24 and 26 May "to discuss the current grim situation and to seek ways to correctly solve China's current crisis through legal channels." He said: "The letter containing the signatures did not mention 'dismissal of Li Peng.'" As to why he entrusted the Stone Research Institute, and not the General Office of the NPC Standing Committee, to collect the signatures, Hu Jiwei said: "I did not think it was possible to ask the General Office to do so." "At that time, my impression of the Stone Research Institute was fairly good, and I thought it was more ideal to ask the institute to do this on my behalf."

In the "explanation," Hu Jiwei said that after the signatures were collected, the Stone Research Institute sent the letter containing the signatures to the major press units in Beijing and to a Beijing-based reporter of Hong Kong's WEN WEI PO, but Beijing's press units did not publish or broadcast the letter. The letter was not sent to Hong Kong's WEN WEI PO.

Hu Jiwei's "explanation" also mentioned some mistakes concerning the letter:

1. Hong Kong's WEN WEI PO did not publish the original text of our letter containing the signatures. It published a news piece by its reporters. The following are the mistakes of the news piece:

- a. It said we demanded convocation of an emergency meeting in order to dismiss Li Peng. This is purely fictitious.
- b. It added up the number of signatures collected on three occasions (24 people the first time, 12 people the second time, and 38 people the third time), saying that 57 members of the Standing Committee signed their names. This is also not true.
- c. The following note was written on the back of the letter containing the signatures of 38 people: "Regarding this proposal, Zhou Gucheng, vice chairman of the NPC Standing Committee, and Li Gui, Wang Houde, Gao Dengbang, Li Qi, Li Xuezhi, Song Rufen, and Yang Meibo, members of the NPC Standing Committee, expressed their endorsement by phone." Here, the WEN WEI PO news report actually described those members of the NPC Standing Committee who had not expressed their endorsement by phone as having expressed their endorsement. Moreover, it also described endorsement by phone as "signature," thus further complicating the mistakes.
- d. The news report included the name of "Gu Ming, member of the NPC Standing Committee," in the list of signatures. Actually, his name did not appear in the original list of signatures.

2. The mistakes made by the Stone Research Institute were:

- a. Some members of the NPC Standing Committee did not agree to sign, but their names were included.
- b. Some other members of the NPC Standing Committee received telephone calls, and although they did not agree to sign, they were described as having consented.

In dealing with his mistakes and responsibilities, Hu Jiwei, member of the NPC Standing Committee, said in his "explanation": In collecting signatures to call an emergency meeting, I made some mistakes from which I should draw some experiences and lessons:

1. At that time, I regarded the student unrest as the mainstream, and was lacking in vigilance against the conspiracies of a very small number of persons with ulterior motives, and when asking the Stone Research Institute to collect signatures, I failed to consider this seriously and politically.

2. At that time, I did not go out to see the situation; I knew nothing about the leaflets on the streets or messages broadcast over loudspeaker systems in Tiananmen. So, I was unaware of the activities carried out by "the Economic Restructuring Research Institute" and "the Stone Research Institute," the articles written by Yan Jiaqi and Bao Zunxin, and the fact that people were engaged in activities with a view to holding an emergency meeting to recall Li Peng. Thus, I failed to connect my own collection of signatures with the then special trend and to consider them seriously.

3. After asking the Stone Research Institute to collect signatures, I did not bother about it any more. As a result, some mistakes that might have been prevented were not. For example, I did not tell them to show strict respect for the opinions of members of the NPC Standing Committee and to never force them to sign; I also did not tell them not to go after a certain number of signatures—I should have told them that whatever number of signatures they could collect would be all right. It is said that some people had already declined to sign, but they still repeatedly telephoned such people to collect their signatures; some people actually did not consent to this, but they were described as consenting. In addition, after I got the letter with signatures, I did not check with the signatories one by one because I completely trusted the Stone Research Institute. In addition to the 38 signatures collected, 8 were said to have consented by telephone to sign, which I did not think was proper. So, I asked the research institute to leave out the eight names. However, the research institute told me the name list had already been printed, and that if it were changed, it could not be reprinted in time; in other words, it would hold up the whole thing. Then, I did not hold on to my opinion but just reserved it. Moreover, in sending telegrams to members of the NPC Standing Committee in places other than Beijing to collect their signatures, I did not bother about the content of those telegrams and their replies. For all of this, I should be responsible.

He said: These mistakes were made through WEN WEI PO and the Stone Research Institute, of which I was unaware beforehand. Afterward, I repeatedly asked them to make corrections. However, I bear certain responsibility for encroachment on the rights of some members of the NPC Standing Committee and for the disturbances that might have been caused to them by all this. Here, I particularly apologize to those members of the NPC Standing Committee.

Hu Jiwei said: Even at this late hour, I still think that what I did at the time was completely proper and legal and that I did what I should have done.

In his "explanation," Hu Jiwei, member of the NPC Standing Committee, finally said: As for that "one important struggle tactic of those creating disturbances was to force the NPC Standing Committee to hold a

meeting ahead of time and have it adopt a resolution rescinding the State Council decree on the imposition of martial law and then convene a special NPC session to recall the present government," this was their conspiracy. I believe that since the NPC Standing Committee is the highest organ of state power, its members have political consciousness and adequate educational background and are responsible to the party and the people; they cannot be coerced or hoodwinked by others into doing something running counter to the will of the party and the people.

Zhang Chengxian, member of the NPC Standing Committee, said in his speech today: In the process of student unrest developing into turmoil and then into a counter-revolutionary rebellion, and following the imposition of martial law in some Beijing districts, one important struggle tactic of those creating disturbances was to force the NPC Standing Committee to hold a meeting ahead of time and have it adopt a resolution rescinding the State Council decree on the imposition of martial law, and then convene a special NPC session to recall the present government. Members of the Stone Company in Beijing carried out activities and tried to establish ties everywhere; they collected signatures from some members of the NPC Standing Committee and juggled things behind the scenes; they had a news report published in Hong Kong's 25 May WEN WEI PO saying that 57 members of the NPC Standing Committee had called for convening an emergency meeting of the NPC Standing Committee, with an agenda including the recall of Premier Li Peng; they attempted to build the momentum to overthrow the present government and cause grave consequences. Hu Jiwei, member of the NPC Standing Committee, entrusted some members of the Stone Company to collect signatures, and they did so in his name.

Committee member Zhang Chengxian said: This incident has created a commotion at this session of the Standing Committee. Many committee members have suggested that this incident be investigated until it is clear. The chairmanship meeting has attached tremendous importance to and discussed this incident. Some members of the NPC Education, Science, Culture, and Public Health Committee came across this question when studying and discussing Comrade Deng Xiaoping's speech on 9 June, and submitted a special report to the committee chairman, so they entrusted me to report to this meeting the discussion conducted at the Education, Science, Culture, and Public Health Committee. This was how it happened: After martial law was declared on 20 May, one day, a man from the Stone Social Development Research Institute came to see Comrade Hu Jiwei, bringing along a drafted proposal for immediately holding an emergency meeting of the NPC. After reviewing it, Comrade Hu Jiwei added these words: "If the NPC Standing Committee cannot be held for the time being, it is suggested that an unofficial emergency meeting of Beijing-based members of the Standing Committee be held." Comrade Hu Jiwei signed his name, agreed to take up the matter himself, and entrusted the Stone

Social Development Research Institute to start collecting signatures. The Stone Research Institute got in touch with various sectors, making telephone calls, sending ultra-urgent telegrams, and requesting signatures on the 21 May proposal. Some committee members saw the proposal and signed it. Some committee members did not see the proposal and the "Stone" signed it on their behalf, saying they were entrusted by the former to do it. Some committee members did not approve of this matter when the "Stone" called them up, but the "Stone" used their names anyway and put their signatures on the proposal. A total of 38 signatures were collected. The Stone Social Development Research Institute also added the names of the committee members who, on 17 and 18 May—prior to the holding of the meeting of central party, government, and military cadres on 19 May—proposed to hold an emergency meeting of the NPC Standing Committee. The institute told Liu Ruishao of the Beijing office of Hong Kong's WEN WEI PO: "57 members of the NPC Standing Committee have already signed it." On 24 May, a man from the Stone Social Development Research Institute told Liu Ruishao: "This morning I delivered this document to Hu Jiwei. He wrote a letter to the NPC leaders. This afternoon, I forwarded the letter and the document to the NPC Standing Committee." On 25 May, Hong Kong's WEN WEI PO published a news report saying that "the letter was forwarded yesterday, and the recall of Li Peng was included in the agenda." It also listed the 57 names provided by the "Stone." Many committee members were very angry after reading the report of Hong Kong's WEN WEI PO. Some of them issued statements to deny the rumor. The Stone Social Development Research Institute and Hong Kong's WEN WEI PO were compelled to make "apology" and "correction." But they went on to make denials and confuse the public. Some people at the "Stone" said: "Gao Dengbang, Wang Houde, Song Rufen, and Li Qi gave consent to holding the meeting when they were contacted by phone. They did not give consent by signing their names." The committee members mentioned above have said that the so-called giving of consent through telephone calls was sheer fabrication. In its four-point explanation, Hong Kong's WEN WEI PO said: "The referent report mentioned that recall of Li Peng was included in the agenda. This was based on the opinions of some members of the Standing Committee. It was inappropriate for the report to refer to it as an item on the agenda." In making the "correction," it actually affirmed and glossed over the matter by employing a very despicable means. Hong Kong's WEN WEI PO even cursed the committee members who denied the rumors for "going back on their own words."

Committee member Zhang Chengxian said: In studying and discussing Comrade Deng Xiaoping's speech, some members of the Education, Science, Culture, and Public Health Committee spoke on the question of members who signed and requested the holding of an emergency meeting of the NPC Standing Committee. Some committee members who gave their signatures talked about the incident and their feelings at that time. They said

they felt the situation was grim and the NPC Standing Committee should do something in order to relax and stabilize the situation. Committee member Liu Danian said: Nobody said anything about recalling Premier Li Peng. They were angry and did not expect that people with ulterior motives would play such a dirty trick behind their backs by taking advantage of this incident. After the incident was analyzed, it is maintained that many committee members signed the document out of goodwill. As NPC Standing Committee members, they are entitled to make suggestions. The trouble is that people with ulterior motives took advantage of the NPC Standing Committee members' goodwill and played dirty tricks behind their backs in order to achieve their sinister political objectives. The Stone Social Development Research Institute harbored ulterior motives when it lumped together signatures collected on three separate occasions. There were different backgrounds behind the collection of signatures on the three occasions. The collection of signatures for the first time and the second time was carried out on 19 May, before the party Central Committee convened the meeting of party, government, and military cadres and proclaimed martial law. The collection of signatures for the third time was initiated on 21 May, after the proclamation of martial law. At this juncture, the behind-the-scenes instigators of the turmoil, including some employees of the Stone Company, changed their struggle strategy, moving the focus of the struggle to the NPC in a vain attempt to achieve the objective of rescinding the martial law order and overthrowing the government through the NPC. The proposal of 21 May stated: "At this emergency juncture, the will of the people should be reflected through legal procedures." This sentence contains the conspiracy of the instigators of the turmoil. Although contacts were made by some people of the "Stone Company" through telegrams and telephones, some of the members of the NPC Standing Committee who signed their names did not see the original proposal. Thus it can be seen that many of the members were cheated. Moreover, after he read and revised the proposal, Comrade Hu Jiwei again entrusted the "Stone Company" to collect signatures in his name. Comrade Hu Jiwei must bear unshirkable responsibility for this incident. At the meeting of the vice chairmen of the NPC Education, Science, Culture, and Public Health Committee held on 26 June, Comrade Hu Jiwei, in a special report discussing the signature question, again disclosed the following points of view:

1. He said: "The proposal was drafted by the Stone Company. I revised it after reading it. I am responsible for this. The company came to see me. I was the first one to sign my name. I also entrusted the company to collect signatures in my name. I am also responsible for this. As for the question of who took the initiative, the Stone Company took the initiative, and I took the initiative.
2. Comrade Hu Jiwei said: "In connection with the proposal for convening an emergency meeting, I called the vice chairman of the NPC Standing Committee in

charge of work at the time. I said: Now, everybody is disappointed with the party Central Committee, disappointed with the government, and is pinning their hopes on the NPC."

3. Comrade Hu Jiwei said that history will prove that it was wrong not to convene an emergency meeting of the NPC Standing Committee.
4. At that time, we noted that Hong Kong's WEN WEI PO buried a time bomb in its "correction" by saying that the agenda on dismissal of Li Peng was based on the opinion of some of the Standing Committee members. It was an effort to confirm the fact in its "correction" and to shift the blame to the Standing Committee members. Comrade Hu Jiwei refuted this by saying that "maybe there were actually some Standing Committee members who wanted to dismiss Li Peng."

Zhang Chengxian, member of the NPC Standing Committee, said that some people from the Stone Research Institute were very active in instigating the turmoil at the time, and Comrade Hu Jiwei, in his solemn statement published by Hong Kong's WEN WEI PO, spoke highly of the institute and said that it should be praised for accepting his request to collect signatures. The above-mentioned facts show that Comrade Hu Jiwei committed serious mistakes in launching the collection of signatures for the third time to demand convocation of an emergency meeting of the NPC Standing Committee. This is not to say that a member of the NPC Standing Committee has no right to initiate a signature campaign and to demand convocation of an emergency meeting. His mistake lies in his association with some people from the Stone Research Institute, thus becoming a tool for these people to carry out illegal activities to achieve their political objective and thus creating serious consequences.

Zhang Chengxian said that the mistakes committed by Comrade Hu Jiwei in the signature incident were not accidental. They are inseparable from the stand he adopted during the entire course of the turmoil and rebellion. Regarding his attitude toward RENMIN RIBAO's 26 April editorial, "It is Necessary To Explicitly Oppose the Turmoil," Comrade Hu Jiwei objected to the passage, "This is a planned conspiracy. It is a turmoil. Its essence is to totally negate the leadership of the Communist Party of China [CPC] and negate the socialist system. This is a serious political struggle confronting the whole party and the people of all nationalities throughout the country." He expressed dissatisfaction with this type of finalized statement and adopted a negative attitude toward it. In addition, he said: "The editorial talks at length about political struggle. It is the style of writing used by Yao Wenyuan."

Zhang Chengxian said that the party Central Committee convened a meeting of party, government, and military cadres on 19 May to convey its determination and measures to put a stop to the turmoil. It also announced

that troops would be sent into the city to enforce martial law in areas. Comrade Hu Jiwei disagreed with this. At a meeting on 26 May to convey the 22 May speeches of Comrades Li Peng, Qiao Shi, Yao Yilin, and Yang Shangkun, which clearly pointed out Zhao Ziyang's mistakes, Comrade Hu Jiwei said: "I still endorse General Secretary Zhao Ziyang's speech made at a meeting of the Asian Development Bank on 4 May."

Zhang Chengxian said that at a study meeting of the NPC Education, Science, Culture, and Public Health Committee, Comrade Hu Jiwei did not criticize himself except for making some statements to defend himself. We all hope that after studying the documents of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee, he will be moved and will then conduct a profound self-examination. Judging from his written statement presented at the group meeting, he has not made any self-examination. It should not have been so.

Song Rufen, in his speech to the general meeting today, demanded that the incident of collecting signatures conducted on "21 May" be thoroughly investigated. He expressed belief that the incident was not an isolated incident and that it was part of the plot engineered by the organizers of the turmoil.

Song Rufen said that when the party Central Committee, on 19 May, convened a meeting of party, government, and military cadres in the capital to announce the decision to adopt further resolute measures to put a stop to the turmoil, Comrade Zhao Ziyang openly exposed his intention to support the turmoil and split the party. The State Council issued the martial law order on 20 May. At this critical juncture, a number of Zhao Ziyang's close associates emerged from behind the scenes. They put forward the slogans, "Oppose martial law," "Down with Li Peng," "Down with the bogus government," and "Give us back Ziyang"; dished out "the six-point statement"; and demanded that "the inside story of the decision made by the high-level leadership and its differences be made public," and that "a special session of the NPC be convened." On 21 May, Comrade Zhao Ziyang, who was on leave, again proposed that an emergency meeting of the NPC Standing Committee be convened. These circumstances show that the "Stone Research Institute" tried very hard to establish ties by phone and telegram and to dish out the letter containing the signatures on 21 May in order to closely coordinate with the new struggle strategy of the organizers of the turmoil who adopted it under a new situation, and in conjunction with the organizers of the turmoil to vainly try to subvert the legal government.

Song Rufen said that, in fact, Hu Jiwei had already exposed his objective of entrusting the "Stone Research Institute" to collect signatures from members of the NPC Standing Committee. Hu Jiwei said that the people were now disappointed with the party and the government and that they pinned their hopes on the NPC. At a meeting on 26 May, when some members asked him why

he entrusted the "Stone Research Institute" to conduct the signature collection, thus allowing it to meddle in the activities of the NPC Standing Committee, he frankly said: I endorse General Secretary Zhao Ziyang's speech made on 4 May. Why can't I entrust the "Stone Research Institute" to organize a signature collection campaign? This shows that he entrusted the institute to collect signatures because he supported Zhao Ziyang.

Song Rufen maintained that the socialist legal system was trampled underfoot by the incident. He said: Article 52 of the Constitution provides: "The exercise by citizens of the People's Republic of China of their freedoms and rights may not infringe upon the interests of the state, of society and of the collective, or upon the lawful freedoms and rights of other citizens." NPC Standing Committee members have the right to air their motions or suggestions to the NPC Standing Committee. While it is their legitimate right to propose or not to propose the calling of a Standing Committee meeting ahead of time, no one is allowed to distort their views or usurp names. The list of signatures collected by the Stone Research Institute and presented to the NPC Standing Committee in the name of Hu Jiwei has brazenly included the names of some Standing Committee members who refused to sign. The list has also "transplanted" the signatures from other letters that some members had signed before 19 May. When the letter was published in newspapers, the issue of dismissing Li Peng was also added. This is a deliberate infringement of the Standing Committee members' personal rights. Especially after some Standing Committee members issued a solemn statement, the Stone Research Institute made a countercharge, alleging that they had "verbally agreed on the holding of the meeting," adding that it would "reserve the rights for prosecution." Hong Kong's WEN WEI PO also slung mud at these Standing Committee members, saying that "their attitudes before and after were inconsistent." Under such circumstances, Hu Jiwei, instead of protecting the legitimate rights of the Standing Committee members, issued a solemn statement to express his "heartfelt thanks" to the Stone Research Institute, saying that it "is highly evaluated within the legal and economic circles." This shows that Comrade Hu Jiwei has totally sided with those who undermine the legal system and that he really has gone too far.

Song Rufen said: Article 99 of the "General Rules of the Civil Law" provides: "Citizens enjoy the rights to names; have the rights to determine, use, and, in accordance with regulations, change their names; and other people's interference, stealing, or faking are prohibited." Article 101 provides: "Citizens and legal persons enjoy the right of reputation, their human dignity is protected by law, and damaging the reputation of citizens and legal persons by humiliation, slander and other means is prohibited." The "Stone Research Institute" began with stealing the names of some NPC Standing Committee members, then it fabricated facts to damage their reputation. Some newspapers in Hong Kong also went all out to sling mud at these Standing Committee members,

saying that they were "people who bend with the wind" and "spineless" people who had lost their integrity. This shows that these people have simply disregarded the PRC Constitution and law; that "democracy," "freedom," and "human rights" are just pretenses they used to promote bourgeois liberalization; and that once they have seized power, democracy, freedom, and personal rights enjoyed by the people will burst like bubbles.

Song Rufen said: Bourgeois liberalization is the deadly enemy of the socialist legal system. From the very beginning, the plotters and organizers of the recent turmoil and rebellion aimed their spearhead at the nation's Constitution and law, and willfully trampled on them unscrupulously. Their purpose of undermining the legal system and creating anarchy in the capital was to topple the CPC leadership and the socialist system. Similarly, certain people of the Stone Research Institute also wanted to subvert the legitimate political power by disregarding the Constitution and the law and infringing upon the legitimate rights of Standing Committee members. If we associate all other conspiracies carried out by some people of the Stone Research Institute in the incident, we can see even more clearly why they faked the letter. I fully endorse what Comrade Jiang Zemin has said: that continuous efforts must be made to investigate and expose all political plots behind the turmoil and rebellion, and by no means should such efforts be given up halfway. To safeguard the dignity of the Constitution and law, I hope that the NPC Standing Committee will set up an investigative group to thoroughly investigate the incident and determine responsibility.

#### Investigative Panel Set Up

OW0607120589 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1100 GMT 6 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 6 (XINHUA)—A special team has been set up under the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress (NPC) to investigate a recent petition circulated among legislators, NPC Standing Committee Chairman Wan Li announced here today.

The four-member panel, headed by Zhang Chengxian, will be responsible for investigating the case, in which Hu Jiwei entrusted the Social Development Research Institute of the Stone Company to collect signatures of NPC Standing Committee members to a petition calling for an urgent meeting of the NPC Standing Committee.

Both Zhang Chengxian and Hu Jiwei, NPC Standing Committee members, are vice-chairmen of the NPC Education, Science, Culture and Public Health Committee.

The other three members of the panel are Meng Liankun, Gu Ming and Wang Wei. Meng is also the panel's deputy head.

The decision was made at a meeting attended by the chairman and vice-chairmen of the National People's Congress Standing Committee, Wan said, and the investigation team is expected to report to another meeting of the NPC Standing Committee's chairman and vice-chairmen, the chairman said.

#### New Ministers Nominated

HK0607092489 Hong Kong HSIN WAN PAO  
in Chinese 6 Jul 89 p 1

[Report: "NPC Standing Committee Nominates New Ministers of Agriculture, Labor, and Chemical Industry"]

[Text] Beijing, 6 Jul—The Eighth Meeting of the Standing Committee of the Seventh National People's Congress [NPC], which will conclude this afternoon, nominated three new ministers. They are ministers for agriculture, labor, and the chemical industry.

Chen Junsheng, Gu Xiulian, and Ruan Chongwu were nominated to be the new ministers of agriculture, the chemical industry, and labor.

State Councillor Chen Junsheng, 61, is also a former secretary general of the State Council. He was relieved from office for health reasons some time ago. It is said that he had slight apoplexy, and that he has now completely recovered after medical treatment. The current minister of agriculture is He Kang, 66, who has submitted his resignation.

Gu Xiulian, 52, is former provincial governor of Jiangsu. She was the only female provincial governor at that time. Now she will succeed Qin Zhongda as minister of the chemical industry. Qin Zhongda, 65, has also submitted his resignation.

Ruan Chongwu, 56, was nominated to be minister of labor. He previously held the posts of vice mayor in Shanghai, minister of public security, and deputy minister of the State Science and Technology Commission. Former minister of labor Luo Gan has been transferred to the post of secretary general of the State Council.

According to sources, the nomination of the three new ministers has to be approved by the Standing Committee meeting this afternoon.

#### Further on Labor Minister

OW0607115189 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1034 GMT 6 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 6 (XINHUA)—Ruan Chongwu was appointed Chinese minister of labor here today.

The decision, made by the NPC [National People's Congress] Standing Committee, was based on a proposal from Premier Li Peng.

In the proposal, Li Peng stated that Ruan Chongwu, young and able, is familiar with scientific research, and industrial production and administration. He also has rich experience in both provincial and state work.

Ruan Chongwu, 56, of Han nationality, was born in Huaian County, Hebei Province. He studied at the Moscow Auto-Machinery Institute from 1953 to 1957. In 1978 he worked in Federal Germany as scientific and technological counsellor at the Chinese Embassy. In 1983 he became deputy secretary of the municipal party committee of Shanghai, and then vice-mayor. He was appointed minister of public security in 1985 and later served as vice-minister in charge of the State Science and Technology Commission until today.

### **More on Chemical Industry Minister**

OW0607121289 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1105 GMT 6 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 6 (XINHUA)—Gu Xiulian, former governor of Jiangsu Province, was appointed minister of chemical industry here today at the closing ceremony of the Eighth Standing Committee Meeting of the National People's Congress (NPC).

Gu, 52, was born in Nantong of Jiangsu Province. She joined the Chinese Communist Party in 1956 and began to study in the Shenyang Metallurgical and Mechano-Electrical School in 1958.

After graduation from the school in 1961, she worked as a technician in the Gansu Jinchuan Non-Ferrous Metals Corporation and later in the Science and Technology Information Institute under the Textile Industry Ministry.

Gu used to be vice-minister of the State Planning Commission and governor of 60-million-people Jiangsu. Actually she has been China's first woman governor. She is a member of the 13th Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party.

In his proposal submitted to the NPC Standing Committee meeting, Premier Li Peng said that Gu Xiulian is experienced and familiar with economic work, and has made contributions to the economic development of Jiangsu Province when she worked there since 1982.

At today's meeting, the NPC Standing Committee accepted the resignation tendered by 65-year-old Minister of Chemical Industry Qin Zhongda and relieved him of his post.

### **Resolution on Rebellion Detailed**

OW0607123089 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1100 GMT 6 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 6 (XINHUA)—The Eighth Meeting of the Standing Committee of the Seventh National People's Congress (NPC) adopted a resolution on the quelling of the recent counter-revolutionary rebellion here today.

The resolution also asked the State Council to fulfil the task of improving economic order, deepening the reform and stressing the policy of opening to the outside world so as to continue to promote economic development in a steady and co-ordinated way.

It also urged the State Council to take concrete measures to fight corruption, punish officials who engage in speculation and curb bureaucracy.

After careful examination, it said, the members attending the meeting were satisfied with a report on the quelling of the counter-revolutionary rebellion delivered by State Councillor Chen Xitong and with the steps taken by the State Council during the crackdown.

The martial law enforced by the State Council in accordance with the Constitution and resolute measures taken by the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party, the State Council and Central Military Commission to quell the counter-revolutionary rebellion were in line with the fundamental interests of the people of all nationalities in China, it added.

It noted that efforts should be continued to improve socialist democracy and the legal system, as well as the system of the National People's Congress. The people's congresses at all levels, it said, should exercise their right entrusted to them by the Constitution through supervising the implementation of the law, and administrative, juristic and procuratorial work.

It also called on the people of all nationalities to regard it as their sacred duty to defend the stability and unity of the country. Under the leadership of the Chinese Communist Party, it went on, they should do their best to overcome all difficulties and strive for new victories in socialist construction, reform and opening to the outside world.

### **U.S. 'Interference' Criticized**

OW0607130289 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1217 GMT 6 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 6 (XINHUA)—Chinese legislators voiced in a resolution their strong indignation over the House of Representatives of the United States today for its interference in China's internal affairs.

The People's Republic of China is a country with its own sovereign rights, and anyone is absolutely prohibited from interfering in China's internal affairs, said a resolution, which was adopted at the closing session of the Eighth Meeting of the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress (NPC).

The Chinese Government's efforts in putting down the counter-revolutionary rebellion won understanding from many countries the world over, the resolution said, adding that some will change their attitudes once they get to know what really has happened in China.

Meanwhile some countries and forces hostile to China have been exerting political and economic pressures on China and flagrantly interfering in its internal affairs by wantonly distorting facts about China's situation and attacking the measures China took to safeguard laws and order, the resolution pointed out.

Recently, it said, the House of the Representatives of the United States passed a so-called "amendment" exerting pressure on China by way of sanctions, and "we are greatly indignant over this."

The Chinese people, who have already stood up, will never bend to any foreign forces, the resolution stated.

It reiterated that China will continue its policy of reform and opening to the outside world and the independent foreign policy of peace, and on such a basis, China will continue to develop its friendly relations with various countries the world over and make further contributions to protecting the world peace.

#### Session Concludes

OW0607132389 Beijing Domestic Service  
in Mandarin 0930 GMT 6 Jul 89

[From the "National Hookup" program]

[Text] The Eighth Meeting of the Standing Committee of the Seventh National People's Congress [NPC] closed this afternoon after 7 days in session. Resolutions were drawn up on the several motions examined and discussed at this Standing Committee meeting.

The members adopted the resolution of the NPC Standing Committee on checking the turmoil and quelling the counterrevolutionary rebellion. The resolution states: The meeting holds that the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee not only has a significant role in further stabilizing the nationwide situation at present, but is bound to produce a far-reaching influence on ensuring the continuity of the party's line, principles, and policies since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. The meeting expressed firm support for all the decisions adopted at the above-mentioned plenary session.

The resolution states: The plenary meeting [quan hui] heard a report by State Councillor Chen Xitong on checking the turmoil and quelling the counterrevolutionary rebellion, conducted serious examination and discussion, and expressed satisfaction with this report and the series of measures adopted by the State Council to check the turmoil and quell the counterrevolutionary rebellion. The meeting called on the people of all nationalities in the country to deem it their sacred duty and responsibility to safeguard our country's stability and consolidate stability and unity; take the initiative to observe discipline and abide by the law; struggle against all acts in violation of the Constitution and other laws; and, under the CPC leadership, heighten national spirit, pool the

wisdom and effort of everyone, unite as one, surmount every difficulty on the road ahead, and win new victories in socialist construction, reform, and opening to the outside world.

Also adopted at today's plenary meeting was a resolution on approval of the state's 1988 final accounts. This resolution approves a report by Wang Bingqian, state councillor and minister of finance, on the state's 1988 final accounts.

In addition, the members adopted and decided on a name list of appointments and removals. Yang Bo was appointed as vice chairman of the NPC Financial and Economic Committee. Gu Xiulian was appointed as minister of chemical industry, while Qin Zhongda was removed from the post of minister of chemical industry. Ruan Chongwu was appointed as minister of labor.

At this Standing Committee meeting, the members conducted preliminary examination and discussion of a draft law of the PRC on assembly, parades, and demonstrations. A chairmanship meeting suggested that the draft law be published so that opinions can be solicited on a wide scale, and the draft law will be studied and revised. After that, it will be resubmitted to a meeting of the Standing Committee for examination and approval. It is reported that the General Office of the NPC Standing Committee has distributed a circular in this regard to various localities, with the request that they sum up and submit their opinions to the Legislative Affairs Commission of the NPC Standing Committee before 10 August.

Chairman Wan Li said at the meeting: During this Standing Committee meeting, some members of the Standing Committee put forth the request that an investigation be conducted into the case in which Member Hu Jiwei asked the Stone Social Development Research Institute to solicit signatures for proposing the convocation of an emergency meeting of the NPC Standing Committee. A chairmanship meeting held on 3 July decided that an investigation group composed of members Zhang Chengxian, Meng Liankun, Gu Ming, and Wang Wei be formed to investigate the case and submit a report on the investigation to the chairmanship meeting.

Vice chairmen present at the meeting were Xi Zhongxun, Peng Chong, Zhu Xuefan, Ngapoi Ngawang Jigme, Seypidin Aizezi, Yan Jici, Rong Yiren, Ye Fei, Liao Hansheng, Ni Zhifu, Chen Muhua, Fei Xiaotong, Sun Qimeng, Lei Jieqiong, and Wan Hanbin.

#### Comparison: NPC Members Hold Panel Discussions

OW0107120989

Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese at 1215 GMT on 30 June carries a 2399-character report on the National People's Congress [NPC] Standing Committee 29 June panel discussions, entitled: "Eighth Session of the

Seventh NPC Standing Committee Holds Panel Discussions To Study and Discuss the Guidelines of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee." The XINHUA Chinese version has been compared with the Beijing Domestic Mandarin version published in the National Affairs section of the 30 June DAILY REPORT, pages 9 and 10, revealing the following variations:

Page 9, column one, paragraph three, last line reads...the four modernizations. We firmly support the leading collective. [new paragraph] Yi Meihou, member...[providing additional sentence]

Same page, column two, first partial paragraph, last line reads...the entire party. We must, under the leadership of the party Central Committee, achieve unity with the party Central Committee politically, ideologically, and in action; uphold the four cardinal principles; and wage a resolute struggle against bourgeois liberalization and all sorts of conspiracies aimed at negating the leadership of the party and negating the socialist system. [new paragraph] Liu Youguang, member...[providing additional sentence]

Same page, same column, paragraph one, last line to paragraph two, first line make read...the preceding period. It is necessary to foster the idea of serving the people heart and soul; enhance education in patriotism, democracy and the legal system; vigorously promote the independent, self-reliant, hard-working, and pioneering spirit; carry forward the party's fine traditions; and overcome bureaucracy. The most pressing task at present is to concentrate forces and exert great efforts to accomplish a few things about which the people are most concerned. For instance, oppose "official profiteering" and oppose "corruption." Only in this way will we win the people's trust and clear away the doubts and misgivings in the minds of some people. [new paragraph] Li Xuezhi, member of the NPC Standing Committee, said: I wholeheartedly support the three important speeches made recently by Comrade Deng Xiaoping. These are epoch-making speeches. They are programmatic documents that unify the thinking of the whole party and indicate the way forward. [new graf] Fu Hao, member of the NPC Standing Committee, said: The 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee was held in a very timely manner and was very successful. At this historical juncture having a bearing on the future of the country and the survival and extinction of the party, the party has once again withstood a severe test. I resolutely support all resolutions adopted by the plenary session, and resolutely support the important speeches made by Comrade Deng Xiaoping and the speeches made at the plenary session by Comrades Jiang Zemin and Li Peng. At this crucial juncture, Comrade Xiaoping and other long-tested revolutionaries of the older generation once again manifested their insight and their courage and vision of a proletarian revolutionary, thus performing great exploits for the party and state. [new paragraph] Wang Yongxin, member of the NPC Standing Committee, said: I completely support the correct measures taken by the central authorities to quell the counterrevolutionary rebellion, support the guidelines of the 4th Plenary

Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee, and support the steps taken by the central authorities to deal with Comrade Zhao Ziyang. Comrade Zhao Ziyang bears unshirkable responsibility for what has happened, from the student unrest to the turmoil and to the counterrevolutionary rebellion, and has caused immeasurable losses to the party, the state, and the people. We must draw a lesson from this serious incident, pay close attention to ideological and political work, and conduct education in the need to show ardent love for the motherland, for socialism, and for the CPC. [new graf] He Huanfen, member of the...[providing additional passages, correcting the name "He Huanfen" to "He Huanfeng"]

Same page, same column, paragraph two, last line make read...reflect on this. For many years, we have neglected ideological education. This is also the worst omission in the past few years. We should conscientiously study the guidelines of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee to make up for our losses. I have full confidence in our ability to do so, because the broad masses of the people are awakened people. The turmoil did indeed cause very great losses to us. This should serve as a very good education to each one of us. The people have manifested soaring patriotic sentiments in the course of the struggle against the turmoil. This is the reason why we believe the turmoil will be turned from a bad to a good thing. I have full confidence in the new leading body of the party Central Committee. I believe they will be able to lead the country back on its track. [new paragraph] Tao Aiyang, member...[providing additional passage]

#### State Council Official Justifies Crackdown

OW0207115689 Beijing Television Service  
in Mandarin 1000 GMT 21 Jun 89

[Video report begins by showing (Song Wanzhong) speaking behind his desk in an interview with a reporter]

[Text] (Song Wanzhong), director of the State Council Legal Affairs Bureau, was interviewed by our station reporter this morning. He elaborated on legal issues on enforcing martial law in some areas of Beijing and on quelling the counterrevolutionary rebellion.

[Unidentified reporter] After the quelling of the counterrevolutionary rebellion in Beijing on 4 June, many television viewers showed great concern over the relationship between the quelling of the rebellion and the socialist legal system. Can you express your views in this connection?

[Song] I would like to express my views in this regard. First, to quell the counterrevolutionary rebellion is a just action aimed at safeguarding the Constitution and the socialist legal system. Second, our martial law enforcement troops are ordered to impose the martial law. They are fulfilling the sacred duties entrusted to them by the Constitution. In view of the turmoil in some parts of Beijing, the State Council imposed martial law in some

areas of the capital in accordance with the provisions of Article 89 of the Constitution. Its decision is an entire legal act aimed at promoting social stability, protecting people's lives and property, and ensuring the normal functions of the government organs. In dealing with ruffians who joined the counterrevolutionary rebellion, we must put them on trial promptly according to the provisions of the criminal law and the criminal procedure law. As for the counterrevolutionary rebels who are still at large, their only way out is to promptly surrender themselves to the authorities for lenient treatment. Finally, I would like to point out one thing: This counterrevolutionary rebellion has also given us a profound lesson: We need to firmly strengthen the socialist legal system. In order to ensure long-standing stability and order in the country and respond to the call issued by Comrade Xiaoping on implementing the principle of one center and two basic points, we must further improve our legislative work in order to create a favorable environment for developing the reform and open policy and promoting social stability.

#### **Removal of Two Propaganda Officials Examined**

HK0107034189 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
MORNING POST in English 1 Jul 89 p 10

[Text] Two hard-liners have been removed from the Leading Group on Propaganda (LGP), the Chinese Communist Party's highest authority on matters relating to propaganda and the media.

Before the personnel change, the LGP consisted of five members, all considered to be hard-liners. It was headed by Mr Wang Renzhi, a conservative ideologue who is chief of the Central Committee's Propaganda Department.

The other members were Mr Zeng Jianhui, Mr Wang's deputy; State Council spokesman Yuan Mu; Mr He Dongchang, vice-minister of the State Education Commission; and Mr Li Zhijian, head of the propaganda department of the Beijing party committee.

Sources in Beijing say that Mr He and Mr Li have lost their positions. Their replacements have not been announced.

Analysts believe that the decision to replace the two men was made by Mr Li Ruihuan, the newly promoted member of the Politburo Standing Committee, whose portfolio is ideology and propaganda.

Although a conservative, Mr Li Ruihuan is considered less of a hard-liner than the five LGP members. Analysts said Mr Li probably made the personnel change to reassure the public that the LGP was not overly influenced by conservative opinion.

In the past two months, both Mr He Dongchang and Mr Li Zhijian have advocated the toughest of tactics against student demonstrators and intellectuals who support them.

Since the Tiananmen massacre and the crackdown on dissidents, the nation's journalists and other media workers have been highly demoralised.

During the democracy movement, hundreds of journalists had joined students in demonstrations and signed petitions calling for freedom of the press and a faster pace of democratisation.

"Journalists fear that a major purge of their ranks is coming," said a newspaper editor in the capital. "In major papers such as PEOPLE'S DAILY, CHINA YOUTH DAILY and WORKERS' DAILY, nearly half of the editors and reporters have taken go-slow actions as a gesture of protest."

While Mr He Dongchang and Mr Li Zhijian may be replaced by relatively moderate officials, the LGP is unlikely to depart from its policy of forcing media units to strictly toe the party line.

Beijing sources say that aside from media units, the Culture Ministry and the Ministry of Radio, Film and Television will be purged of liberal officials.

During the student movement, intellectuals working under the two ministries provided both material and spiritual support to campus activists.

#### **Liu Binyan Interviewed on Situation in PRC**

HK0507095389 Hong Kong CHU SHIH NIENTAI  
in Chinese No 234, 1 Jul 89 Pp 30-31

[Article by Li Yi (2621 1837): "An Interview With Liu Binyan: The Chinese Fascists Are More Brutal Than the Japanese"]

[Text] When I visited Liu Binyan in California in the United States in April last year, my last question to him was: Are you going back to China? And his reply to me was in a very firm tone: "I will definitely go back. I never thought of not returning because the things I want to do can only be done on the mainland. If I do not return, then I cannot produce the influence that I am capable of. I cannot fail the Chinese people who entrust immense love and hope in me."

When Liu Binyan came to Hong Kong in August, I asked him the same question and his answer was the same. Ten months have since gone by. He again visited Hong Kong on 17 June this year, and during a press conference held the next day, the 18th, he said: "It is absolutely impossible to go back at the moment...I had not actually thought of myself as being a dissident, but the developments on the mainland have increasingly made me one; I had never wanted to go into exile but it now appears that the possibility of exile is getting larger and larger."

Reading this passage, I can fully imagine the expression on the face of this intellectual as he uttered the words, this intellectual who loves his country with an intense passion, and who shares very deeply the woes and sorrows of his people.

#### **This Wound Will Not Heal Even in 20 Years' Time**

Needless to say, this 180 degrees change from "definitely going back" to "absolutely impossible to go back" is entirely due to the Tiananmen Massacre.

I visited Liu Binyan in his hotel room at the New World Hotel on the evening of 19 June and conducted a short interview with him. Later, we had dinner together with a few friends. All through the night, we kept sighing over the Beijing massacre.

Liu Binyan felt extreme, bitter hatred toward the Chinese Communist ruling clique which orchestrated this bloody incident, summarizing the three distinctive features of this clique with the words: "brutal", "hypocritical" and "shameless".

"This wound is bigger than the Kwanjiu incident in South Korean and of that of the '28 February Incident' in Taiwan. It is unusual that it should happen in the late 1980s and in this long-suffering land of China," said Liu Binyan. "This wound cannot be healed in 20 years' time and will not heal even with a change of government. The reason is that such a brutal incident is unprecedented in history. Not even in the 20th century. Even the First Emperor of the Qin Dynasty did not massacre his own people on such a massive scale. I have never heard of anything like this in all my life."

Did Liu Binyan not live for more than 10 years under Japanese occupation in northeastern China?

"It is indeed ironic to talk about it," said Liu Binyan. "In the 14 years of Japanese occupation in northeastern China, I only know one person who was tortured to death by the Japanese in Harbin. He was a young poet who was arrested in 1940 and died in prison in 1942. After liberation in 1949, three of my best friends died under the repressive regime of Mao. Today, under the Deng Xiaoping era, I have many more friends who are either facing the threats of death or that of arrest. This is an irony of history. Speaking of my own experience, I was engaged in underground work during the latter period of the Japanese occupation. As the Japanese and Chinese police concentrated their efforts on making money, they were relatively lax with those who were engaged in underground work. We put up posters in tram stations and threw them down from high buildings. Not a single person from those around me nor those in the underground movement was arrested."

"Comparing them with the Japanese fascists, the Chinese fascists are even more brutal."

#### **Why "2 years"?**

At a press conference, Liu Binyan predicted that the Chinese fascist regime would not last more than 2 years. Hence, he did not think it would be necessary to stay overseas for a very long time. It is not known where he got his basis for this figure of 2 years.

He indicated that he did not refer to the communist rule but only to the present ruling clique. He asserted that they represented "a small number of reactionaries within the Communist Party". His "2 years" meant that the Communist Party's leading clique will no longer be controlled by "a small number of reactionaries" and that a moderate faction will assume power, hence this extremely dark period will not last more than 2 years.

What are the positive factors that he sees?

He maintained that some of the things in China are either covered up, deliberately or not deliberately. We will be easily deceived if we look only at the superficial level, thus, the important thing is to look into it at the deeper level. He believed that since the economic reforms introduced in 1979, a broad and profound change has taken place in the lower echelon of society, with its significance and connotation far exceeding the economic aspect and extending to political and ideological changes. Among its important changes is the development of individual economy and of decisionmaking power in economic matters. This has greatly undercut the communist party's control over Chinese society and has also weakened its control within the party.

Even the flow of information has gone through changes in the Chinese countryside. In the past, peasants only heard officially propagated news. Today, with many peasants engaged in business, they run around the country, hear and see more things, and in particular, hear much news on the train which they bring back to the villages. Such "whispers" have affected the monopoly of news by official propaganda.

Even though these whispers spread very slowly and its content is prone to exaggeration, they are still closer to the truth than the shameless propaganda of the government. Today, the majority of the rural areas may not know the truth of the Tiananmen incident and may even believe the official version transmitted through official television. But in 6 months' time, a bigger number of Chinese will have learned of more factual accounts.

While the people should be informed of this incident, how can this brutal, hypocritical and shameless regime be made to change? Concretely speaking, will it be a palace coup? military coup? passive resistance by the people? or policy readjustment by the ruling clique itself?

**There Are Still People Like Hu, Zhao Within the Higher Level.**

Liu Binyan said that all these are possible. He knows that there are still people like Hu Yaobang and Zhao Ziyang within the higher level but that it is not convenient to talk about it. He stated that he had had a discussion with people on the mainland in 1987 on whether a person like Gorbachev can be found in China. The conclusion was that there was no lack of such a person but the problem was the absence of necessary conditions. That is, there is nobody like Gorbachev who would break off ties with the old generation. He quoted an old reporter friend on the mainland: "We are to be pitied as we could only put our hope on the early death of some people."

"Today, the death of three people or even of one could produce great changes in China's political situation," Liu Binyan added.

Is this really decisive? What if these old people refuse to die in the next 8 to 10 years?

"This can only be the result and not the cause," said Liu Binyan. "The cause lies with the people."

Is this not a bit abstract? It sounds a bit commonplace talk.

"Concretely speaking, it is the people's consciousness that widens the difference between the things that the authorities want and attempt to do with those that they can actually do. In other words, their real control over Chinese society and within the party is growing increasingly weaker. Even if the old people do not die, this process will go on. Spontaneous social movements and historic movements are becoming more and more evident, forming a sharp contrast with movements initiated by the rulers. The conducts of media workers in this pro-democracy movement are considerably audacious and represent a fundamental awakening. In the days before martial law was declared, many newspapers in Beijing were completely 'liberalized'."

**A Dark Age Similar to Medieval Times.**

Were all these not changed under the menace of the butcher's knife?

"The massacre showed the weakness of the ruling clique, while the disappearance of many people into hiding meant that they have not been overcome."

Does it not look very grim in the short term?

"Certainly." Liu Binyan did not deny this, and added that things such as betrayal and informing by friends and relatives will also occur. He believed that economic retrogression is all to be expected but what worried him most was the arbitrary arrest and killing of a generation

of the best and brightest which can never be compensated. Consequently, he favors and calls on world leaders to exercise all kinds of sanctions against China, including economic sanctions exclusive of food and medicine, in order to stop as much as possible, the Chinese communist rulers from expanding their bloody repression.

"The political rulers of China have now demonstrated that their minds still belong to the middle ages. They have abandoned not only internationally-recognized norms and rules, but even ordinary ones, disregarding them completely and going totally insane. How can this be tolerated in the international community? Can you accept it if a savage who ignores rules and modern civilization suddenly appears among your guests?"

With his pointed criticisms of the current Chinese regime, Liu Binyan definitely cannot go back to China before a fundamental change takes place with this regime. He indicated that after a year's stay at Harvard, he will move to another university. At the same time, the Chinese and English manuscripts of an autobiography he wrote this year are now completed. He is currently preparing another book. He remarked that as there is a mania in Chinese studies at the moment, he has received numerous invitations and will attend a number of conferences, hence he expects to be very busy in the coming year. However, he still wants to go back to China and will wait out these 2 years with optimism.

Two years? Can it be possible? We all hope so. But then, has our hope for China in the past 2 months or even the past 40 years not been crushed each time?

**Press Reform Discussed at Mass Media Seminar**  
*OW0107063789 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
*0613 GMT 1 Jul 89*

[Text] Beijing, July 1 (XINHUA)—China's press reform will be carried out under the guidance of the four cardinal principles, said editor-in-chief of the "ECONOMIC DAILY" Fan Jingyi at a seminar attended by heads of China's leading mass media organs.

Great achievements have been made in reforming China's journalistic work over the past few years, Fan said. But, in recent years the sense of the party's leadership of the mass media has been getting blunted. Instead, instances of exaggeration and false reporting have occurred frequently.

Fan called for a rectification drive among journalists in the aspects of ideology, work style and organization.

Also speaking at the seminar, Vice Minister of Radio, Film and Television Ma Qingxiong suggested that journalists restudy the tenets of Marxist journalism and that instruction in schools of journalism be improved in this respect.

Deputy Editor-in-Chief of XINHUA NEWS AGENCY Xu Xinhua said journalistic work should not become divorced from China's political orientation.

He said it is evident that only when the mass media keeps to the stand of the party, the state and the people can it correctly guide public opinion.

Also attending the seminar were heads of the Central People's Broadcasting Station, "LIBERATION ARMY DAILY", "GUANGMING DAILY", "WORKERS' DAILY", Beijing Television Station and All-China Journalists Association.

Wang Renzhi, head of the Propaganda Department of the CPC's Central Committee, delivered a speech urging journalists to publicize Deng Xiaoping's June 9 speech.

**'Rumors' Carried in Hong Kong Papers Refuted**  
*HK0307120789 Hong Kong LIAOWANG OVERSEAS EDITION in Chinese No 25-26, 26 Jun 89 p 1*

[Report: "Message From LIAOWANG"]

[Text] In this issue, we publish a special article entitled "Social Order in Beijing Has Returned to Normal," telling our readers that in recent days, normal order and a prosperous situation have returned to Beijing, traffic has been unimpeded, attendance rates in factories and government organs have risen, ample commodity supply has been ensured, and panic purchasing, which had occurred, has disappeared. How should we determine the nature and influence of the "4 June" incident? Will China persist in the line of reform and opening up in the future? The report, "Yuan Mu answers NBC Reporters' Questions," has answered these questions. The spokesman of the State Council has pointed out: The majority of people support the leadership of the CPC, and disfavor the efforts to overthrow our socialist state. A special article carried in this issue, "Bumper Harvest of Summer Grain in China Is in Sight," has shown that this is a good year for grain production in China. This will be a solid guarantee for economic stability and the stability of the people's livelihood in China. We believe that China will stick to its road of reform and opening up, and that its economic development will get faster and faster.

Recently, some newspapers in Hong Kong spread rumors about our magazine. For example, a newspaper said: The editorial department of the LIAOWANG OVERSEAS EDITION was the first to be affected and "purged," and "a responsible person has been transferred to China, and his future is unpredictable." All this is not fact. Our editorial department has never been "purged," and none of our working personnel stationed in Hong Kong have been transferred home. This newspaper also said: The message in Issue No 22 of the LIAOWANG OVERSEAS EDITION was "those who enjoy public support can gain the whole country, whereas those who are not supported by the public will lose it" is probably directed against the country. This

actually ferments discord, and is slander. Our purpose in citing the old saying is to explain that opposing graft and corruption, and realizing the "four modernizations" program enjoys popular public support. It is known to all that this is in line with the demand of the Chinese Government. Another Hong Kong newspaper reported that three deputy editors in chief of the LIAOWANG weekly had handed in their resignations. The fact is that none of our deputy editors in chief have "resigned." There was another newspaper which said that "two issues" of LIAOWANG "are suspended," and that after the "4 June" incident, "there is no need for editors and reporters of the magazine to go to work." This was not true, either. Several days after the "4 June" incident, some working personnel of our magazine could not get to work on time because of traffic blockages. However, other working personnel kept on working as usual. It was not a fact that two issues of our magazine had been suspended. But Issues No 25 and 26 of our overseas edition have been combined for some reasons. We hereby make our explanations to ensure that readers who show concern for us will have a correct understanding of the facts.

**Government To Adjust Policy on Study Abroad**  
*HK0107004289 Beijing CHINA DAILY in English 1 Jul 89 p 2*

[By staff reporter Zhang Lin]

[Text] The Chinese Government will make some adjustments to improve its work of sending students to study abroad, a senior official from the State Education Commission (SEC) said.

The adjustment policy will also affect some foreign students coming to study in China, especially those from Third World countries.

Since 1979, China has sent more than 50,000 students to study in more than 70 countries and regions.

More than half of them have returned to China upon completion of their studies, according to a SEC report.

The official reaffirmed the Chinese Government's policy of sending students to study abroad which he said will be carried on for many years to come.

In order to do a better job in this respect, he said, the adjustments to be made will focus on the State's needs, better selection of candidates and proper placement of returned students.

And management of those studying abroad will be strengthened, he said.

China sends about 8,000 students abroad every year for academic studies.

In selecting the candidates, attention used to be paid mainly to their professional skills and foreign language proficiency while neglecting the personal quality and political attitudes of the candidates, the official said.

The students' level of patriotism and willingness to serve their own country should be a major criterion in the selection, the official said.

While emphasizing the sending of students in applied sciences and management disciplines, a reasonable number of students of social sciences and the humanities should also be sent, the official said.

However, the tendency of some organizations and units to spend hard-earned foreign currency on sending students to study in some low-quality colleges abroad should be checked, he said.

It would be wiser to send them to study in China's key universities which provide a higher quality of education than some schools abroad, he said.

He added that it is cost-effective for some organizations to use the foreign currency to create an environment that would attract the returning scholars rather than blindly sending additional people abroad.

While the State will adopt stricter standards in selecting and sending students abroad, self-supporting students will be encouraged and given more freedom.

### Groups Approve of Fourth Plenary Session

#### Science Academy Voices Support

HK0207055489 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO  
in Chinese 26 Jun 89 p 2

[Report: "Party Group of the Chinese Academy of Sciences Studies Guidelines of 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee"]

[Text] Beijing, 25 Jun—The party group of the Chinese Academy of Sciences held an enlarged meeting from yesterday afternoon to today to study and deliberate the spirit of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee, guide the 90,000 scientific and technological personnel and staff members of the academy to adhere to the foundation of the country and march on to lead the country to strength and prosperity, and contribute more to the building of four modernizations and revitalization of the Chinese nation.

In the letter to the CPC Central Committee adopted at the meeting, the party group of the Chinese Academy of Sciences expressed firm support for the recent speeches by Comrade Deng Xiaoping, for Comrade Jiang Zemin assuming the office of general secretary, for the report of

the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee on the mistakes made by Comrade Zhao Ziyang, and for personnel readjustment of the core of leadership of the CPC Central Committee.

In connection with the historic facts of the great successes achieved by the contingent of Chinese scientific and technological personnel by giving full play to the superiority of socialism under the long-term education of the party, Zhou Guangchao, president and concurrently party group secretary of the Chinese Academy of Sciences, said that all our undertakings can be revitalized and China can have a bright future only if we adhere to reform and opening up. He continued that the broad ranks of scientific and technological personnel of the academy have performed well in the current grim political struggle. As they are opposed to the turmoil, they are trustable. When the state is confronted with a series of difficulties, the scientific and technological personnel should be of one heart and one mind with the party, adhere to self-reliance and plain living, accelerate the pace of science and technology, and promote the development of the national economy.

The enlarged meeting of the party group of the Academy of Sciences held that Fang Lizhi and a tiny handful of elements who attempted to stir up turmoil and overthrow the socialist system cannot represent the broad ranks of intellectuals. They are the scum of scientific and technological personnel. The broad ranks of scientific and technological personnel should make a clean break with these elements and expose and denounce their plot.

While talking about opening up to the outside world, President Zhou Guangchao said that the academy has established friendly and cooperative ties with the scientific and technological circles and scientists of various countries over the past decade. Although we have now encountered some problems, we believe that our partners abroad will eventually realize the truth. As long as we continue the open policy and maintain the situation of stability and unity, our exchanges and cooperation with the scientific and technological circles of other countries will develop further.

#### Social Scientists Study Communiqué

OW0207101789 Beijing Domestic Service  
in Mandarin 0930 GMT 1 Jul 89

[From the "National Hookup" program]

[Text] The Chinese Academy of Social Sciences convened a forum for experts and scholars today to study and discuss the guidelines of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee. The participants unanimously voiced their firm support for the communiqué of the plenary session and the important speeches made by Comrade Deng Xiaoping on several occasions.

Hu Sheng, president of the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences, said: Comrade Deng Xiaoping pointed out that this disturbance was caused by the international atmosphere and China's own microclimatic conditions. The domestic microclimatic conditions were the result of bourgeois liberalization spreading unchecked during the last few years, and they have now been removed. Zhao Ziyang and his think tank had negated objection to bourgeois liberalization. Some of them were directly involved in the upheaval and the counterrevolutionary rebellion. Yan Jiaqi and (Bao Sunxin) from the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences also took part in these events.

Hu Sheng said: The Chinese Academy of Social Sciences must review its work in the past through this study. It must uphold the four cardinal principles during theoretical research and conduct a protracted struggle against all sorts of non-Marxist viewpoints.

Zhang Youyu, honorary president of the Chinese Law Society and president of the Chinese Political Science Society, said: I think that after the social sciences circles end their study of the documents, they must, first and foremost, firmly and vigorously conduct the struggle against bourgeois liberalization because the tendency of bourgeois liberalization is present among us. Some people remain skeptical about the four cardinal principles and have suggested the replacement of our existing national system with the so-called system of the separation of executive, legislative, and judicial powers to restrain each other, as present in bourgeois countries. In the field of law studies, some people have basically negated the doctrine of class struggle, opposed the people's democratic dictatorship, emphasized the sociality of law, and denied completely the classness of law. In the field of economics, the tendency of bourgeois liberalization is even stronger, in some cases, advocating the replacement of the public ownership system with a private one. In the realms of philosophy, literature, and history, such tendencies also exist.

Zhang Youyu said: During the struggle against bourgeois liberalization we must link theories with realities, conduct detailed research by focusing on actual problems that need urgent solutions, and make proper suggestions to help the relevant departments solve their problems.

**Group's Letter Published in RENMIN RIBAO**  
*HK3006135289 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO*  
*in Chinese 29 Jun 89 p 1*

[XINHUA Report: "Chinese People's Association for Friendship With Foreign Countries Issues Open Letter to Foreign Friends and Organizations"]

[Text] Beijing 28 Jun (XINHUA)—The Chinese People's Association for Friendship with Foreign Countries [CPAFFC] issued an open letter here today to foreign friends and friendly organizations across the world. The full text reads as follows:

Dear friends,

For over a month now, and especially since China's marital law troops under the People's Liberation Army quelled the counterrevolutionary rebellion in Beijing on 4 June, a lot of foreign friends and friendly organizations have expressed their anxiety and concern about the situation in China through messages and letters.

We would like to tell you that the event which recently took place in China's capital, Beijing, was a counterrevolutionary rebellion instigated and created by a very small number of bad elements. It was aimed at negating the leadership of the CPC and the socialist system. If the Chinese Government had not taken resolute measures to quell it, China's socialist cause, which was personally initiated by Mao Zedong, Zhou Enlai, and other revolutionaries of the older generation, and which has, in the prolonged period of revolution and construction, won support and sympathy from many friends and friendly organizations worldwide, would have been subverted and the tremendous achievements of China's 10-year reform and opening destroyed overnight. Therefore the action the Chinese Government was forced to take to prevent the situation from worsening was entirely essential and was in the basic interests of the Chinese people.

What merits our attention is that some foreign mass media have spread a host of rumors and distorted reports about China's situation. We sincerely hope our friends across the world will base their conclusions on facts and distinguish between right and wrong.

Currently, Beijing's social order has basically returned to normal and the situation throughout the country is stable. The Chinese Government has repeatedly declared that China's reform and open policies, independent foreign policy of peace, and the policy of developing friendly relations with various countries on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence will not change.

We also reiterate that the CPAFFC will, as always, work to promote mutual understanding and friendship with the peoples of various countries, and all friendly exchanges with foreign countries will be carried out as planned. We also hope that foreign provinces and cities that have established friendship ties with China will continue their programs of cooperation with their Chinese counterparts in economics, trade, science, culture, and education, to our mutual benefit.

The Chinese have a proverb to the effect that a friend in need is a friend indeed. We sincerely hope that all foreign friends and social organizations who cherish friendly feelings and goodwill toward China will show us their valuable understanding, render support, and cooperate with us as China encounters temporary difficulties, so that the trust and friendly relations built by both parties over many years past will be preserved and grow, and the friendship between the Chinese people and people worldwide will become more honest and sincere.

The Chinese People's Association for Friendship With Foreign Countries

28 June 1989

### Science & Technology

#### New Satellite Launch Expected in Late 1992

OW2806013389 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0058 GMT 28 Jun 89

[Text] Beijing, June 28 (XINHUA)—China is expected to launch a new telecommunications satellite—the “Dongfanghong 3”—in late 1992, a spokesman for the China Broadcast Satellite Corporation announced here today.

The new satellite will be used for the country's telecommunications, and radio and TV program transmission, he said.

The satellite is designed to transmit simultaneously six channels of color TV programs and 15,000 telephone or telegraph circuits, facsimile and data.

Its transmission will cover the whole country.

The “Dongfanghong 3” satellite will be built jointly by research institutes and production enterprises under the Ministry of Aerospace Industry.

#### Cooperation in Aerospace Industry To Continue

OW0507114189 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0822 GMT 5 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 5 (XINHUA)—China will continue to introduce foreign technology and strengthen international cooperation in aerospace, Lin Zongtang, minister of the Aeronautics and Astronautics Industry said here today.

Speaking at a news briefing this morning, Lin said that the Chinese aerospace industry has a solid basis and China is a big market in this field. “I hope foreign companies will continue to develop friendly relations and cooperation with us and carry out signed contracts in the interests of both sides.”

The minister is optimistic about the contracted satellite launching projects and other launching contracts to be signed. “All the projects are going on smoothly,” he said.

China's rocket manufacturers are carrying on the projects to launch satellites for foreign corporations. The “Long-March 2” rocket will launch an Australian telecommunications satellite and the “Long-March 3” will be used to launch a satellite owned by the Asia Satellite Telecommunications Co. Ltd.

Established in the 1950s, China's aerospace industry can now manufacture any kind of aircraft, spacecraft, carrier rockets, missiles and non-aerospace products, Lin said.

The industry has business ties with over 50 countries all over the world.

#### New Aerospace Newspaper Commences Publication

OW0507133789 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0715 GMT 5 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 5 (XINHUA)—“CHINA AEROSPACE NEWS”, the first specialized newspaper in China covering the country's aeronautics and astronautics industry, started publication today.

State Councillor Song Jian wrote in the paper that the new publication will help China to “develop the aerospace industry, push forward high-tech and make China strong.”

The newspaper will highlight major policies and guidelines taken by the Chinese Government to develop aerospace technology, report big news events in this area and spread information in this field to both China and the world.

The weekly newspaper with both Chinese and English editions will be four pages and will be published every Tuesday.

#### New Device Eliminates Cable TV Interference

OW0507035789 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0157 GMT 4 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 4 (XINHUA)—China has made a breakthrough in the research of key technology for cable transmission of television programs on neighboring channels.

The Beijing TV equipment plant has developed a device that is able to eliminate mutual interference of neighboring channels. As a result, a TV set of a 12-channel system can receive programs in all the 12 channels instead of only six or seven channels at present.

The device has oval wave filters, surface sound wave filters and other advanced functions.

With the new device, TV stations are now able to air more programs simultaneously.

#### Electron-Positron Collider Passes Appraisal

OW0507155189 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1228 GMT 5 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 5 (XINHUA)—The Beijing electron-positron collider (BEPC), completed last October, passed the appraisal of specialists here today after having worked for 3,000 consecutive hours.

The high-energy accelerator, described as “one of the most important advances in recent years following China's successes in manufacturing atom bombs, hydrogen

bombs and man-made satellites in China's science", is located in a six-meter-deep tunnel at the Institute of High Energy Physics of the Chinese Academy of Sciences.

The complex housing the collider composes of a linear accelerator 200 meters in length, a 240-meter perimeter storage ring, a 400-ton Beijing spectrometer (BES), a synchrotron radiation laboratory and a computer center. Its purpose is to explore the fundamental structure of matter.

The great energy released, when a tremendous mass of positrons and electrons travel at the speed of light (about 300,000 kps) and collide with each other, is expected to help Chinese nuclear physicists in their research.

The Beijing spectrometer also passed the appraisal today. It is equipped in the interaction point of the BEPC to detect the properties, interaction and kinetic law of basic particles when positrons and electrons collide.

Nine experts from Beijing University, Qinghua University, Chinese University of Science and Technology, and China Atom Energy Research Institute tested the BEPC and BES for their function at the end of last month and proved that the two machines' qualities have reached the 1980s' international standard.

In the construction of the BECP and BES, Chinese scientists have not only introduced many advanced types of technology from abroad, they have also made their own contributions to collider technology.

National scientific labs in the United States, South Korea and Brazil are purchasing key collider equipment developed and manufactured by Chinese scientists and engineers.

Wang Ganchang, president of the appraisal committee, said: "Chinese scientists have a remarkable ability. They are able to master the world advanced technology if they have substantially financial support from the government."

**Researchers Apply DNA Fingerprinting Technique**  
*OW0407055989 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
*1344 GMT 3 Jul 89*

[Text] Beijing, July 3 (XINHUA)—A research group under the Chinese Ministry of Public Security announced here today that they have succeeded in applying a modern hi-tech to criminal investigation.

The so-called genetic fingerprint testimony, a kind of molecular biological technique, will enable judicial organs to solve accurately criminal cases such as rape and murder.

This progress will change greatly the judicial testimony practice in China for decades, by which innocent people could be excluded from suspects but murderers or rapists could not be affirmed exactly.

Genetic fingerprint refers to the pattern of deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA), the basic genetic element of human beings, said a member of the group, which is attached to the ministry's Institute of Forensic Science.

There is no resemblance in DNA fingerprints between any two people among the five billion population in the world, he said, except one-egg twins.

Accordingly, for cases of murder or rape, judicial organs can reach precise conclusions by comparing DNA fingerprints of suspects with those of the blood stains or semen stains collected from the scenes after a sophisticated technical process.

There is only a possibility of one in tens of billions that criminals can't be affirmed via this method, researchers said.

For the normal methods like checking blood types adopted at present, such possibility rate may reach five percent.

"The progress is a significant breakthrough in China's criminal investigation techniques," said Li Boling, president of the China Association of Forensic Science and vice-president of the World Association of Forensic Science.

According to Li, this technique appeared three years ago in the world and because of its high degree of difficulty, there are until now only several countries such as the United Kingdom, the United States and Japan where it has just been used in judicial practice.

Chinese researchers told that they began their subject in 1987 and achieved success in laboratory last September.

Since then they have put it into case analysis and a number of puzzling rape and murder cases have been solved.

Despite its technical difficulty, researchers said, DNA fingerprint analysis of one case takes only a week, the same as that by normal methods.

According to Li, the Ministry of Public Security has decided to spread the advanced method nationwide in criminal investigation practice and a training course will be sponsored to relevant judicial personnels from across the nation by the research group.

**Geologists Warn of Potential Railway Hazards**  
*OW0607030689 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
*1438 GMT 5 Jul 89*

[Text] Kunming, July 5 (XINHUA)—A survey conducted by 20 Chinese geologists shows that there is great potential for geological disasters along the Chengdu-Kunming railway line, a major trunk in southwest China.

There are 1,200 locations along the line which are vulnerable to mudslides, landslides, collapsed cliffs and other geological disasters, according to the two-year-old survey.

In the past two decades, geological factors are attributed to more than 170 disasters along the line, resulting in economic losses of 10 million yuan (about 2.7 million U.S. dollars).

To protect the geological conditions along the railway line, the geologists proposed that excessive felling of trees in nearby areas be stopped.

Construction of water conservation, transport and electricity generating projects and mining should also [words indistinct] nearby areas to protect landforms and forests.

**Economic & Agricultural**

**Minister Stresses Need for Economic Cooperation**  
*OW0207140989 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
*1351 GMT 2 Jul 89*

[Text] Dalian, June 2 (XINHUA)—Zheng Tuobin, minister of foreign economic relations and trade, has reaffirmed that China would firmly continue to adhere to the policy of reform and opening to the outside world after the recent quelling of counter-revolutionary riot in Beijing.

Addressing the opening ceremony of the 1989 export commodities fair of northeast China and Inner Mongolia here on Saturday, Minister Zheng said that the reform and open policy, which had won support from all the Chinese people, was the road leading the country to strength and prosperity. He said that China would adhere to it no matter what difficulties she might encounter. China would further perfect, deepen and expand the reform and opening to the outside world.

Minister Zheng said that developing foreign trade and international economic and technical cooperation was one of the important contents of the reform and opening to the outside world. He stressed that it was necessary to promote stable development of all foreign trade and economic cooperation.

He called to promote the production of commodities for export and strictly abide by the contracts to safeguard the interests of both sides signing the contracts.

Minister Zheng pointed out that it was necessary to increase import on the basis of the development of export. He pledged to adopt bolder measures to utilize foreign funds to strengthen the construction of basic industries in the national economy.

Minister Zheng also called to improve the conditions for foreign investment to attract more foreign funds. He said that foreign friends and businessmen should be at ease to cooperate with China.

The current 1989 commodities fair is the biggest of its kind since the Fourth Plenum of the 13th Central Committee of the Communist Party of China. More than 6,000 businessmen both at home and abroad are present at the fair, which will last ten days.

**Drive To Increase Production To Be Launched**  
*OW3006151389 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
*1221 GMT 30 Jun 89*

[Text] Beijing, June 30 (XINHUA)—A government official here today called on the Chinese workers to launch a nationwide drive to increase production and practise economy.

State Councillor Zou Jiahua said at a national telephone conference that although there hasn't been a big slide in industrial production, problems and difficulties still exist, such as slow production growth of state-owned enterprises, strained transport and energy and short supply of funds for enterprises.

He urged industrial and transport enterprises to make further efforts in readjusting product mix and producing more salable commodities to ensure market supply and exports.

To meet the big demand for electricity, Zou said, "Energy departments should dig more coal in accordance with the annual production plan."

Moreover, mines must fulfil the target of 10 million tons more coal for four major electricity grids and 1.55 million tons washed coal for iron and steel mills.

The raw material industrial sector was urged to increase production of one million tons of rolled steel which is badly needed on the market and fulfil the annual production targets set for chemical fertilizer and pesticide.

The enterprises of light industry, textiles and electrical machinery were told to turn out more durable consumer goods, daily necessities and high-valued products.

The state councillor, who is in charge of China's industrial production and transport, also called on enterprises to save energy and reduce cost so as to relieve the shortage of energy and raw materials.

Zou urged officials at various levels to pay close attention to another problem—the number of enterprises running at a loss is now on the rise, which rose to 7,460 in the past five months, about 20 percent of the total.

He described the shortage of funds as “an outstanding problem affecting production.” The banks should first of all provide money for the large and medium-sized enterprises that are vital to the national economy, he said.

### **Commentator Calls For Economic Stability**

HK3006082489 Beijing JINGJI RIBAO  
in Chinese 19 Jun 89 p 1

[Commentator's article: “More Contributions Should Be Made on the Economic Front To Stabilize the Overall Situation”]

[Text] Since the beginning of June, many enterprises in Beijing, Tianjin, Shanghai, and other areas have, under extremely difficult conditions, removed obstacles, consistently persisted in normal production, cracked down hard with practical actions on the counterrevolutionary rioters who attempted to throw the whole country into chaos by wearing down the economy, and thus made contributions to further stabilizing the overall situation.

The economic front is an important front in thoroughly squashing counterrevolutionary rebellion. In the industrial, agricultural, and commercial departments, in the capital, and even in all parts of the country, there are a number of first-rate enterprises and a contingent of first-rate workers and staff members on this front. It is due to their energetic participation and hard work that the social situation has been stabilized, that we have been able to hold our ground in economic construction, and that people's worries about the development of the economic situation have been removed.

Following the initial victory won in the struggle to put down the counterrevolutionary rebellion, traffic, social, and life order in the capital has been restored and production in all parts of the country has also returned to normal in an all-around way. In the country as a whole, the overall situation has been stabilized. It should be noted, however, that the acute, complicated struggle has not ended and that an extremely small number of rioters and some people with ulterior motives will not take their defeat lying down. They will seek every opportunity to continuously carry out sabotage activities and make trouble.

It should be noted that the counterrevolutionary rebellion has caused enormous economic losses to some cities, especially Beijing Municipality. During the rebellion, because of traffic jams, it was impossible to bring in raw materials and contracted-out parts or to take out products, and many workers could not go to work as normal. As a result, large numbers of enterprises either suspended production or worked at half capacity. In May and the first 7 days of June alone, the industrial output value dropped by over 700 million yuan, while the

profits and taxes fell by nearly 200 million yuan. These circumstances show that the task to win a complete victory in squashing counterrevolutionary rebellion and retrieving the losses caused by the counterrevolutionary rebellion is still very arduous, and on no account should we lower our guard. The vast numbers of cadres, staff members, and workers on the economic front should be further mobilized and make new contributions at their own work posts.

First, it is necessary to conscientiously study Comrade Deng Xiaoping's important speech at a meeting with cadres of the martial law units at and above the Army level, penetratingly understand the essence of this counterrevolutionary rebellion, take the present and the future into consideration, quickly bring our ideas into line with Comrade Deng Xiaoping's speech, consciously maintain unanimity with the party Central Committee, and uphold “one center and two basic points.” Economic construction is still our long-term central task. While thoroughly squashing the counterrevolutionary rebellion, we should uphold the four cardinal principles and the policy of reform and opening up, and strive to develop production.

Second, it is necessary to conscientiously implement the instructions of the State Council, ensure the safety traffic of railway transport and the normal operation of industrial production, and firmly grasp summer harvesting. Enterprises, especially large and medium-size key enterprises, should strive to reach a new level in industrial production so that our output value and returns can reach a new high. Local governments at all levels should also organize the relevant departments to work in close coordination; urge the vast numbers of cadres and people to give top priority to ensuring the supply of electricity, machinery equipment, and other materials needed in summer harvesting and planting; and lose no time in satisfactorily carrying out the three summer jobs, that is, planting, harvesting, and field management. The banking, commercial, and financial departments at all levels should also try by every possible means to raise funds, which should be concentratedly used in the purchase of grain, oil-bearing crops, and other farm and sideline products to ensure that the phenomenon of writing IOU's will not happen again.

Third, conscientious efforts should be made to get a good grasp of the weak links in economic work. The counterrevolutionary rebellion has also added many new problems to the problem-ridden national economy. The work of improvement and rectification, which has already entered a crucial moment, has also been seriously hindered. All trades and professions should have a sense of urgency about this and, in line with the requirements of the government work report approved by the Second Session of the Seventh National People's Congress, strive to fulfill the tasks of improving the economic environment, rectifying the economic order, and deepening the reform. For example, the price situation is generally fine. In recent months, the price increases have

also been satisfactorily controlled. The extent of price increases even dropped slightly in May. There have been no major tides of rush buying across the country. However, to achieve the objective of making the price hikes this year appreciably lower than they were last year, our future task is still very arduous. Commodity prices are a sensitive factor. They are extremely important in further stabilizing the overall situation. To continuously stabilize the situation, not only should government departments at all levels carry out management and supervisory work penetratingly and meticulously, but all walks of life in society should make joint efforts. The enterprises, in particular, should proceed from the overall situation and consciously overcome the conduct of indiscriminately raising prices.

In line with the general policy of reform and opening up, we should also vigorously develop extensive economic and trade cooperation and technological exchanges with all countries and regions in the world. Some people abroad try to throttle us economically and some foreign businessmen who are not aware of the true situation also have various misgivings. In spite of this, many farsighted people have full confidence in conducting economic and technological cooperation with our country. International economic and technological cooperation and trade contacts are always conducted on the basis of equality and mutual benefit. Where there is profit, people go after it like a flock of ducks. We shall never close the country to international intercourse. When the overall situation has further stabilized, more and more people will change their minds and go on carrying out economic and technological cooperation. There is no doubt about it. Therefore, our entrepreneurs and our workers on the economic and trade fronts should also have full confidence, do more work, enthusiastically welcome and support foreign businessmen in conducting various business, and create conditions in every way for the further development of bilateral or multilateral trade cooperation. "Where wholehearted dedication is directed, the whole world will step aside to let you by." We are full of confidence about this.

**Employee Resignation, Dismissal Now 'Common'**  
*OW2906124089 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
0949 GMT 29 Jun 89

[Text] Beijing, June 29 (XINHUA)—Resignation and dismissal, which used to be a rare and embarrassing state for Chinese workers, have become common in some Chinese cities now, the PEOPLE'S DAILY reported today.

In 1988, 14,000 employees resigned. They include skilled industrial workers, engineers and technicians, mostly in their 30s.

Officials here attributed the wave of resignation to discontent of existing jobs and lure of higher income of private business and joint ventures.

However, not everyone was seeking more fortunes. Jiang Guanjun, an employee now in charge of publicity in the Dongan market now, said that she had had very good opportunities to be promoted and her income had been much higher at a chemical plant. But, "it was so far away from my home that I had to spend four hours every day on the way," she said.

"Now saving much time on traffic means prolonging my life span," she added.

Wang Qiuxia, a former teacher of the Beijing Institute of Commerce, said when she and some of her students went to do fieldwork in the Dongan market last spring, she felt what she had learned was divorced from reality and decided to transfer her work. "What I seek is fulfilment of my personal career," she said.

However, some people had difficulty finding a new job after resignation and decided to return to the original place of work.

Economic experts here believe that the conventional "mandatory means" in personnel management can no longer cope with the question of people leaving their jobs for new ones, an inevitable development of commodity economy.

The solution can only be found in deepening the reform, the paper stressed.

**Think Tank Tracks Agricultural Development**  
*OW0107091189 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
0706 GMT 1 Jul 89

[Text] Beijing, July 1 (XINHUA)—A think tank made up of agricultural experts is busy keeping a close eye on the country's agricultural development and has brought up a series of useful suggestions in the past eight years, XINHUA learned here today.

Last year alone, the 240 experts proffered 178 suggestions, of which eight were adopted by the State Council as policies and another 115 are being carried out experimentally nationwide.

At present, 13 specialized groups have been set up under the think tank, to study such things as wheat, hybrid rice, maize and animal husbandry. Yuan Longping, a world-famous hybrid rice expert, is on the think tank.

The group's effectiveness was illustrated early this year, for example, when China faced a decline of cotton production due to a low purchase price. The think tank came up with a way out of the dilemma.

Scientific improvement suggestions were given by the hybrid maize group early this year and adopted by the ministry.

At present, the agroscientists are working hard in every corner of the country to provide a more scientific basis for the country's agricultural decision-making.

**Cotton Shortage Affects Textile Industry**  
*OW0207020189 Beijing XINHUA in English*  
*0140 GMT 2 Jul 89*

[Text] Beijing, July 2 (XINHUA)—A shortage of cotton is giving China's textile industry serious difficulties and by the end of this April, 56 percent of the country's provinces and cities failed to meet their goals, the CHINA DAILY reported today.

In the first quarter of the year, the output value dropped by 1.5 billion yuan in ten provinces and cities including Tianjin, and Jiangsu, Guangdong, Hebei and Henan Provinces, according to a recent national meeting on textile industry held in Chengdu, Sichuan Province.

The textile industry's production drop is caused by the shortage of raw materials, energy and funds, but the main problem was the shortage of cotton.

The textile industry is more than 500,000 tons short of cotton due to be supplied.

Another problem is the low quality of cotton. Customers attempting to buy the top-quality product may have to take second or third-rate cotton.

The third is the high price of cotton, with the market price reaching 7,000 yuan a ton.

Participants in the meeting pointed out that bad management in the distribution of cotton brought about these problems, the paper said.

## East Region

### Shandong CPC Plenum Hails Central Decisions

SK0507103489 Jinan Shandong Provincial  
Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 3 Jul 89

[Text] At the conclusion of the 2d Enlarged Plenary Session of the 5th Shandong Provincial CPC Committee on the afternoon of 3 July, the participants unanimously approved a resolution on studying and implementing the spirit of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee.

The resolution states: The 2d Enlarged Plenary Session of the 5th Shandong Provincial CPC Committee was held in Jinan from 1 to 3 July 1989. Items on the session's agenda were to relay, study, and implement the spirit of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee; to further unify thinking and understanding; and to discuss opinions by bearing in mind the province's actual situation in implementing the session's spirit.

It was held at the session that the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee has solved the pressing and important problems related to the country's future and fate and has had important, immediate, and far-reaching significance on further unifying the ideology of the mass within or outside the party to thoroughly quell the counterrevolutionary riot, stabilize the country's situation, consolidate the party's leadership, and to safeguard the unity within the party and between the party and the people; and on ensuring that our country continuously and successfully advances along the line adopted at the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee.

It was contended at the session that the three important speeches recently made by Comrade Deng Xiaoping show his great foresight and his sincere words and deep meaning, and represent a powerful ideological weapon in further combating the disturbance, thoroughly quelling the riot, and stabilizing the whole situation; and are programmatic documents of reviewing the past, thinking over the future, and directing future work. In the course of serious political struggle, elderly revolutionaries including Comrade Deng Xiaoping have done their utmost to save a desperate situation and again have played the role of a firm rock in midstream.

It was held at the session that the resolution adopted at the fourth plenary session with regard to dismissing Comrade Zhao Ziyang from his posts of general secretary and others and continuing to investigate his problems is totally correct and necessary. The resolute partial personnel readjustment of central leading organs and the appointment of Comrade Jiang Zemin as general secretary of the CPC Central Committee, which were adopted at the fourth plenary session, represent continuity and stability in enhancing the party's leading core and maintaining the party's line, principles, and policies, are an important organizational guarantee for keeping the

country in order and at peace for a long time, and represent our determination to push forward under the central leadership of Comrade Jiang Zemin as the core in the great cause of building socialism with Chinese characteristics.

During the plenary session, the participating members earnestly analyzed and summarized the work done in the former period in blocking disturbances, preventing riots, and stabilizing the situation, and contended that the provincial party committee, the provincial People's Government, and party-government organizations at all levels have adopted a resolute attitude toward implementing the central policy decisions and directives and that their guiding ideology was correct, their measures in dealing with the problems were adequate, and their results scored in dealing with the problems were good. They have upheld the principle of applying the central policy decisions and the spirit of the directives to unify their thinking, direct their actions, and to pay attention to upholding principles, boldly dealing with the problems, and conducting management on the one hand and handling things adequately on the other. They have attached great importance on arousing units at all levels, various industries and trades, and social circles to work together to combat the disturbance and to stabilize the situation; and have looked squarely at the tasks of enhancing the publicizing public opinion and bringing into play the role of conducting positive guidance. They have also upheld the principle of blocking the disturbances and stabilizing the situation on the one hand, and of improving the economic environment, rectifying economic order, deepening the reform drive, and conducting economic work on the other hand. They have finally ensured that the province has basically stabilized the situation as a whole and achieved steady development in the economy and various social undertakings. Facts emerging in the struggle have again proved that our party and the people in Shandong Province are rich in glorious revolutionary tradition, that the province's work foundation laid over the past many years is good, and that the leading bodies of the party and government organs at all levels can withstand the tests of struggle.

It was held at the session that in studying and implementing the spirit of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee, attention should be paid to unifying understanding, grasping well implementation, and taking action on the following tasks:

1. Efforts should be made to truly unify ideology with the spirit of the fourth plenary session.
2. Efforts should be made to unswervingly carry through to the end the struggle of blocking disturbances, combating riots, and stabilizing the situation.
3. Efforts should be made to continuously do a good job in improving the environment, rectifying order, deepening the reform drive, and vigorously achieving good economic results. We should correctly deal with the

relationship between stabilizing the situation and developing the economy; lead in a timely manner the enthusiasm displayed by the cadres and the mass during the struggle to implement the principles of conducting reform, opening to the outside world, and carrying out economic construction; and adopt every possible way and means to ensure the overall fulfillment of economic and social development plans this year.

4. Efforts should be made to uphold the four cardinal principles and enhance ideological and political work. Party organizations at all levels should earnestly think over the reasons of the incident and draw a lesson from the incident so as to truly strengthen ideological and political work.
5. Efforts should be made to realistically and effectively enhance party building and the party's leadership, to be determined to deal with the problem of negligence in managing the party and of not strictly running the party, and to concentrate on successfully carrying out the building of the party's ideology, organization, and workstyle. We should realistically do well several deeds generally desired by the mass in the near future, deeds which can heighten the spirit of the party and the people.

It was urged at the session that party organizations and the broad masses of Communist Party members at all levels throughout the province should further arouse themselves to more closely rally around the CPC Central Committee; to heighten their spirit; to vigorously make efforts to make the province prosperous; and to lead and organize the people across the province to strive to implement in an all-round way the basic line adopted at the 13th CPC Congress, which includes one center and two basic points, and various resolutions adopted at the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee.

**Shandong Holds Meeting on Party Traditions**  
*SK3006032289 Jinan Shandong Provincial  
Service in Mandarin 2215 GMT 29 Jun 89*

[Text] The party committee of the organs of the provincial party committee held a report meeting for veteran party members to speak on traditions at the auditorium of the Nanjiao Guesthouse on the morning of 27 June. Comrade Gao Keting, veteran comrade of the province and former chairman of the provincial Advisory Commission, gave a report entitled: Review the Brilliant History of the Party and Carry Forward the Party's Fine Traditions.

In his report, Comrade Gao Keting reviewed the six decades of fighting course of the CPC, and said: Adherence to the four cardinal principles is the basic experience in the development of our party and is the foundation for building the country. It was with the guidance of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought and under the leadership of the CPC that countless revolutionary martyrs and revolutionaries of the older generation—one

stepping into the breach as another fell—maintained plain living and hard struggle and won victory in the Chinese revolution. Practice in socialist revolution and construction has proven that without the Communist Party, there would have been no new China.

Today we should all the more strengthen and consolidate party leadership, continue to carry forward the party's fine traditions, and ensure the successful accomplishment of the grand cause of the four modernizations.

A responsible person of the party committee of the organs of the provincial party committee pledged at the meeting that following the recent study of Comrade Deng Xiaoping's important speeches and a series of central instructions, efforts would be made to organize the cadres of the organs to conscientiously study and implement the guidelines of the communique of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th party Central Committee, pay attention to the four important tasks set forth at the plenary session, uphold the four cardinal principles, adhere to reform and opening up, and greet the party's birthday with the actual deeds in winning successes in various work.

**Shandong Air Force Units Stress Party Education**  
*SK0507060189 Jinan Shandong Provincial  
Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 3 Jul 89*

[Text] The Air Force units under the Jinan Military Region sponsored an enlarged meeting of their party committee from 30 June to 2 July to deeply study the documents adopted at the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee and the important speeches of central leading comrades.

It was urged at the meeting that under the guidance of the fourth plenary session's spirit, all units should further enhance the ideological and political work and realistically do a good job in carrying out various construction concerning PLA units and deeply conducting the education among the units on upholding the four cardinal principles and combating bourgeois liberalism as well as on displaying patriotism, waging arduous struggle, and combating the corrosive influence so as to enable cadres and fighters to ardently cherish the party, socialism, the motherland, and the people; to consciously combat the bourgeois corrosive influence; and to be boundlessly faithful to the party and the people at all times.

**Shanghai Dancers' Appearance Ends Arrest 'Rumor'**  
*OW0307143889 Beijing Domestic Service  
in Mandarin 0930 GMT 3 Jul 89*

[From the "National Hookup" program]

[Text] The two Chinese ballet dancers who were allegedly reported by foreign news agencies to be under arrest appeared in Shanghai Municipality on the evening of 1

July on television in a theatrical soiree in commemoration of July 1, the anniversary of the founding of the CPC. Thus, this scotches the rumor.

The two ballet dancers, (Yang Jinhua) and (Xin Lili), have won numerous awards at international contests.

A recent report by the United Press International of the United States said that (Yang Jinhua) and (Xin Lili) were already under arrest in China. The Voice of America also broadcast the news.

The Shanghai Television Station broadcast live their performance of segments of the ballet "White-haired Girl" at the July 1 soiree.

**Zhejiang Army Opens CPC Meeting on 4th Plenum**  
*HK0507005789 Hangzhou Zhejiang Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 4 Jul 89*

[Excerpts] The Fifth enlarged Plenary Session of the Eighth Party Committee of a certain group army stationed in Zhejiang opened on 4 July with the singing of "Without the CPC There Would Be No New China." [passage omitted] The main agenda of the meeting was to organize the leaders of all subordinate units to study in depth the documents of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee, to enable the leading cadres and the organ cadres of the group army to study and unify their thinking ahead of the others and lead forward the study throughout the units. In their study they will focus on resolving the following issues:

1. Understanding the importance of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee.
2. Understanding the nature and harmfulness of Comrade Zhao Ziyang's mistakes.
3. Understanding the status and role of the new leadership core of the CPC Central Committee.
4. Correctly appreciating the four tasks proposed by the Fourth Plenary Session and taking practical action to implement them.

Major General Wu Quanxu, secretary of the party committee and political commissar of the group army, spoke on behalf of the party committee in summing up the work performance of the group army in the 1st half of the year and especially in opposing turmoil, and outlined the tasks for the 2d half of the year. Major General Li Qianyu, member of the CPC Central Committee, deputy secretary of the Army party committee, and commander of the Army, delivered a report on behalf of the party committee on how to step up the building of party committee leadership groups at and above regimental level.

Members of the Standing Committee of the group Army party committee relayed the relevant documents of the Fourth Plenary Session and the spirit of relevant instructions from the upper levels.

**Central-South Region**

**Guangdong Mayor Stresses No Policy Change**  
*HK0107044989 Guangzhou Guangdong Provincial Service in Mandarin 0400 GMT 1 Jul 89*

[Text] Shenzhen Mayor Li Hao said at a regular meeting with Hong Kong and Macao figures yesterday that the central authorities attach great importance to the status and role of the Shenzhen Special Zone and have demanded that Shenzhen vigorously use foreign investment and import technology to speed its development. The special zone should play still better its role as a base and experimental zone of opening up and reform.

Li Hao said: The special zone policies will not be changed. If there is to be a change, it can only be a change for still more opening, still more accord with international conventions, a still sounder legal system, and still more guarantees for foreign investment.

Li Hao also viewed Shenzhen's future. He said that thanks to its strong points in status and policy, Shenzhen has great development potentials. Shenzhen will develop at high speed for the next 20 or even 30 years. It will become a modern city with relatively well developed industry, commerce, culture, education, finance, and so on, closely cooperating and coordinating with Hong Kong.

**Guangdong Inspection Cadres Support Communique**  
*HK0307010489 Guangzhou Guangdong Provincial Service in Mandarin 1000 GMT 2 Jul 89*

[Text] From the afternoon of 29 June and 1 July, the provincial discipline inspection commission held an enlarged meeting of its standing committee to relay and study the spirit of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee. The participants unanimously supported the communique of the plenary session and supported the handling of Comrade Zhao Ziyang's errors by the fourth plenary session and the personnel readjustments of the party Central Committee's leading bodies.

The participants stressed: The discipline inspection cadres throughout the province must conscientiously study and profoundly grasp the spirit of the fourth plenary session and take disciplinary actions, including expulsion from party membership, against party members who departed from the correct political stand and violated party discipline in the disturbance and the counterrevolutionary rebellion. In light of the spirit of the fourth plenary session on carrying out well four major tasks, it is necessary to concentrate our forces on investigating and handling a number of major cases of violation of party discipline by party members, resolutely punish corruption, and conscientiously do a good job of

building party style and party discipline, strengthen inner-party supervision, promote the building of a clean government, continuously maintain unity and stability, and strive to ensure the smooth progress of the comprehensive experiments in economic construction, reform, and opening up in Guangdong.

**Guangdong Student Leaders Urged To Surrender**  
*HK0507135989 Guangzhou Guangdong Provincial  
Service in Mandarin 0400 GMT 5 Jul 89*

[Text] The Guangzhou People's Government yesterday issued a notice, urging ringleaders of the unlawful organization—the Guangzhou Patriotic College Students' Federation—to register themselves with the Guangzhou City Public Security Department.

The notice says: Most ringleaders of the Guangzhou Patriotic College Students' Federation, an unlawful organization in the Guangzhou area, have registered themselves with their school authorities. Nevertheless, a few principal ringleaders of the organization, named as (Liu Qingguo), (Chen Pokong), (Li Zhentian) and (Chen Wei), still refuse to do so. Some of them think otherwise and still refuse to register themselves with the authorities, some evade the crucial points and take up rifles, and others are deliberating over countermeasures to continue their activities. For this reason the city government has decided that the aforementioned must register themselves with the Guangzhou City Public Security Department not later than 0000 of 8 July and make a clean breast of their problems. Otherwise, they will be called to account according to law.

**Guangxi CPPCC Committee Holds Session**  
*HK0607064889 Nanning Guangxi Regional  
Service in Mandarin 1000 GMT 5 Jul 89*

[Excerpts] The Ninth Meeting of the Sixth Regional Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference Committee [CPPCC] Standing Committee this morning started at Xiyuan Hotel in Nanning this morning.

The main items on the agenda of the meeting are to convey, study and discuss documents relating to the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee and the important speech by Comrade Deng Xiaoping, to study and implement the guidelines of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee and the spirit of the Sixth Plenary Session of the Fifth Regional Party Committee, and to listen to a report on what is going on in combating corruption and strengthening the work of developing a system of continuous party and government clean up, and a report on the region's price problem and its agricultural production. [passage omitted]

Chen Huiguang, Secretary of the Regional Party Committee and Chairman of the Regional CPPCC Committee, approved at the meeting the guidelines of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee and

the spirit of the Sixth Plenary Session of the Fifth Regional Party Committee, and presented his demands on the present CPPCC work of our region. [passage omitted]

Chen Huiguang hoped the region's CPPCC committee members will help the party and government fulfill the four major tasks set at the fourth plenary session and make continued efforts to maintain the political situation of stability and unity. He said: Democratic parties and the Federation of Industry and Commerce of our region have done a lot in helping the regional party committee and people's government maintain the political situation of stability and unity in our region. He hoped that they will stand together with the CPC as before and continue to implement the line, principles and policies laid down since the 3th Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, make concerted efforts to maintain and develop the political situation of stability and unity in our region and make new contributions in promoting reform and opening up in our region. Chen Huiguang called on all members of the current CPPCC Standing Committee to deepen their understanding and achieve unity of thinking through study and discussions and also to give repeated explanations to the people in contact with them, including overseas personages, so that they will be able to understand the real state of affairs of the recent turmoil and counterrevolutionary rebellion and the correctness and necessity of measures adopted by the central authorities, and to dispel their misunderstanding. They were also hoped to act actively as a go-between by giving full play to the CPPCC role and make greater contributions to the region's reform, opening up and economic construction. [passage omitted]

**Hainan's Liang Xiang 'Will Soon Be Replaced'**  
*HK0607020689 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
MORNING POST in English 6 Jul 89 p 1*

[By Willy Wo-lap Lam]

[Text] Mr Liang Xiang, who is closely identified with the open-door policy in southern China, will soon be replaced as Governor of Hainan Province, Chinese sources say.

His likely replacement will be Mr Bao Kerning, the executive vice-governor. Both Mr Liang and Mr Bao were appointed to their positions in August 1988, when the island gained full provincial status.

Sources say that part of the reason for Mr Liang's replacement is that he was nominated for the post of governor by Mr Zhao Ziyang, the disgraced chief of the Chinese Communist Party.

Mr Liang, the former high-profile mayor of Shenzhen, China's first special economic zone (SEZ), may also be sacked because of his international reputation for advocating the no-holds-barred introduction of market mechanisms.

For face-saving reasons, however, Beijing is likely to announce that Mr Liang, 70, is retiring from the demanding job of governor for age and health reasons.

"Mr Zhao's key power base has been in the south, the frontline for his open-door policy," said a Western diplomat.

"Apart from Mr Liang, other southern officials closely identified with the Zhao line such as Shenzhen mayor Mr Li Hao, Vice-Governor of Hainan Mr Zhou Erkang, and the vice-mayor of Guangzhou, Mr Lei Yu, are facing intense fire from the party's conservative wing."

Mr Bao, Mr Liang's likely successor, is a Soviet-trained engineer who was Vice-Minister of Astronautic Industry from 1984 to 1988.

Mr Bao, who is in his late 50s, is a conservative-minded technocrat who is close to the Prime Minister, Mr Li Peng. One diplomatic source in Beijing said that Mr Bao is a schoolmate of Mr Li's.

Analysts expect that after his confirmation as governor, Mr Bao will push the Li Peng line of "curing the economic climate and restructuring the economic order" by cutting back on capital construction and by imposing a tight money policy.

Economic sources in Beijing say that even though both senior leader Deng Xiaoping and newly elected party General Secretary Jiang Zemin have stressed that China will stick to its reform and open-door policies, the country's policy on the development of the strategic southeastern coast will be revised with Mr Zhao's departure.

For example, emphasis will be laid on the fact that while the coast should still absorb foreign capital, cadres must take pains to prevent the infiltration of bourgeois-liberal values.

In his landmark June 9 speech, which is being studied by all party members, Mr Deng criticised officials in the SEZs for neglecting work in combatting economic crime and in "thought and ideological education".

Mr Liang, on the other hand, has never been forthcoming in promoting orthodox Marxist values. He is best known for trying to turn Hainan into a "before-the-times experimental zone", where "international norms" of doing business prevail.

Young researchers working for Mr Liang—some of whom also used to advise Mr Zhao—have argued that the whole island be turned into a new Hong Kong or Taiwan.

"Hong Kong's experience in developing a market economy should be studied and we must be prepared to give up old practices," Mr Liang said last year.

The province is in the process of drafting business and social legislation based on Hong Kong's.

Recently, Hainan blazed new trails by persuading Japanese construction giant Kumagai Gumi to "lease" parts of its deep-water Yangpu Port and to develop it along "capitalistic" lines.

After the Tiananmen Square massacre, Mr Liang has repeatedly assured his business friends in Hong Kong, Japan, and the West that "the special preferential treatments the party Central Committee has given Hainan stay the same".

"Although the student movement in Beijing ... led to political instability, Hainan has not been affected," he said. "The interest of Kumagai Gumi and other corporations in Yangpu remains undiminished."

Analysts note, however, that with the departure of Mr Zhao, who has shown a personal interest in Yangpu, the future of Hainan as an "experimental capitalistic enclave" remains in doubt.

#### **Hubei Party Plans To Improve Image**

*HK0407024889 Wuhan Hubei Provincial Service in Mandarin 1130 GMT 3 Jul 89*

[Excerpts] When speaking at the Fifth Plenary Session of the Seventh Wuhan City CPC Committee, which ended on 3 July, Comrade Zheng Yunfei emphasized: Party organizations at various levels must concentrate on party building, strengthen party building and enhance the fighting power of the party so as to change the party's image among the masses of the people.

Now that it had heard and studied the guidelines of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee, the meeting decided to, in the near future, accomplish a few things in the elimination of party corruption, thereby recovering the prestige of the party among the masses of the people. 1) To seriously investigate and handle a certain number of violations of discipline and law. In the near future, the City Discipline Inspection Commission, and its judicial and supervisory organ must devote themselves to the work of investigating and handling those party and government functionaries who are found committing embezzlement, bribery and blackmail by abusing their power, profiteering through the resale of goods, leading a wasteful and dissolute life and other violations of discipline and law, and the results of the investigation and handling must be made public. 2) To

continue to clean up and consolidate trading companies. [passage omitted] 3) To continue to investigate the issue of building private houses among leading cadres. [passage omitted] 4) To resolutely stop the atmosphere of extravagance and waste and extravagant eating and drinking. [passage omitted]

### **Hubei's Guan Guangfu on Role of Newspapers**

HK0307033889 Wuhan Hunan Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 1130 GMT 30 Jun 89

[Text] To mark the 40th anniversary of starting publication of HUBEI RIBAO, Provincial Party Committee Secretary Guan Guangfu published an article entitled: Stick to the Correct Guidance of Public Opinion To Work for the Party's Basic Line.

The article says: Press work constitutes a part of the cause of our party and also plays an important role in many other fields of the party's work. Journalists must have a strong sense of the revolutionary cause and a solemn sense of historical responsibility. To a newspaper with serious and painstaking effort, we must make it vivid, vigorous, interesting and absorbing while persevering in principle, thus people will love to read it.

The article points out: In saying perseverance in principle, we mean to take the the overall interests into account and fix a keynote. The overall interests of today require us to continue to unflinchingly pursue the lines laid down since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee as well as the basic line laid down at the 13th CPC National Congress, adhere to the four cardinal principles, continue to unhesitatingly carry out the reform and opening up policy, continue to unswervingly wage the struggle against bourgeois liberalization while making economic development our central task as called by the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee, and arouse and organize the entire party and the people of the whole country to work hard with one heart and one mind to strive for victories in reform, opening up and modernization. The keynote of a newspaper must be subject to the overall interests and work for the overall interests. Under the keynote, a newspaper must have different voices and pay particular attention to reflecting opinions and demands of the masses of the people and also their outstanding achievements and experiences created in practice.

The article by Comrade Guan Guangfu also notes: To push forward socialist modernization and the undertakings of reform and opening up, we must also give full play to the supervisory role of public opinion. To exercise supervision of public opinion, newspapers must have coverage of criticism and openly criticize some serious violations of discipline and law. Party and government departments must support the criticism made by newspapers and know how to improve their work

according to the criticism. Of course, in making criticism, newspapers must follow the principle of seeking truth from facts and the principle of accuracy and constructiveness and give importance to social effect.

### **Hubei Job Postings Show Tolerance to Students**

OW0507014689 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0116 GMT 4 Jul 89

[Text] Wuhan, July 4 (XINHUA)—Most colleges and universities in China have finished assigning jobs despite the June rioting.

"The smooth going-on of the job assignment work indicates that the Chinese Government is tolerant towards the majority of the students," an official from Huazhong University of Science and Engineering told XINHUA.

By June 28, 2,310 of the total 2,394 graduates in the university had been assigned jobs, according to Yang Yong, who is in charge of students' work. About three-fifths of them have been assigned to work in factories and mines, he added.

Of the remaining 84 students, seven or eight are currently under investigation for alleged violations of school regulations and for "directly" taking part in the rioting. Some journalism students have not got jobs because there are not enough jobs for them.

There are more than 30 colleges and universities in Wuhan, the capital city of Hubei Province.

Over the past two months, thousands of students in the city were involved in the campus unrest. Half of the 10,000 students in the Huazhong University of Science and Engineering staged demonstrations and sit-ins, according to Yang.

## **North Region**

### **Inner Mongolia Secretary at CPC Plenum**

SK0607070889 Hohhot Inner Mongolia Regional  
Service in Mandarin 1030 GMT 3 Jul 89

[Text] This afternoon at the Eighth enlarged Plenary Session of the Fourth Autonomous Regional CPC Committee, Comrade Wang Qun delivered a summarizing speech. Comrade Bu He presided over the session. Attending were Comrades Zhang Dinghua, Qian Fenyong, Batubagen, Xu Lingren, Zhou Rongchang, Wen Jing, Liu Yunshan, Hao Xiushan, Geriletu, Shi Shengrong and Ting Mao. Through conscientiously studying and discussing the documents and guidelines of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th party Central Committee during this session, all the participating comrades further enhanced their understanding of the guidelines of the fourth plenary session, unified their thinking, raised their awareness, steeled their confidence, and aroused their spirits. With regard to the understanding of so:ne

important principle issues, in particular, they maintained a high degree of unity with the party Central Committee. They unanimously expressed their firm support for the various decisions adopted at the fourth plenary session.

After summarizing the major achievements of the enlarged plenary session, Comrade Wang Qun, on behalf of the Autonomous Regional CPC Committee, spoke on arrangements for major work for the present and for some time to come. He said: In general, we should earnestly work out arrangements in line with the important speeches of Comrade Xiaoping, the various tasks set forth at the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee, and the realities of Inner Mongolia. The important speeches of Comrade Xiaoping, in particular, had very rich content and incisively expounded on many important issues. They constitute a powerful ideological weapon for us to summarize the past and consider the future, and also a powerful ideological weapon for us to successfully carry out our various work. Leading comrades of various localities and departments should work out comprehensive arrangements for their work in line with the instructions of Comrade Xiaoping and the various tasks set forth at the 4th plenary session. As far as the entire region is concerned, we should emphasize the following work at present and for some time to come.

First, we should regard it as the most important political task at present to thoroughly suppress the counterrevolutionary rebellion and further stabilize the situation throughout the region. Safeguarding stability is where the most important interest of the people throughout the country lies. Without a stable social environment, reform, opening up, modernization, and even punishment of corruption, and developing democracy and the legal system will be out of the question. Currently, we have felt the importance of stability more profoundly than any time before. The country must not be put into turmoil, and the people need stability. Stability is the overriding task. A great amount of work is required in order to safeguard the stable situation.

The work to thoroughly suppress the counterrevolutionary rebellion is the most important political task confronting the entire party. We should conscientiously implement the guidelines of Comrade Deng Xiaoping's important speeches and the fourth plenary session, resolutely, thoroughly, and totally ferret out counterrevolutionary rioters and other criminal elements emerging during the rebellion, and punish them promptly and sternly according to law to ensure that the evil is exterminated thoroughly without leaving any trouble for the future. We should make it clear that we will commit historical mistakes if we are softhearted toward and tolerate them. The party Central Committee has formulated a series of specific policies for the struggle to thoroughly suppress the counterrevolutionary rebellion. It urges us to have a firm attitude and never be softhearted on the one hand, and to seek truth from facts and avoid expanding the counterrevolutionary scope on the

other. We should act strictly according to law and take facts as the basis and laws as the criterion. We should strictly distinguish the contradictions of two different natures, do more work to disintegrate criminal elements, deal relentless and well-aimed blows to the extremely small number of serious criminal elements, and win over and unite with to the fullest possible extent all the people that can be united with. We should deal with the people who participated in demonstrations, sit-ins, and supporting activities due to a misunderstanding of the true situation for a time, especially young students, mainly through education.

Second, we should conscientiously carry out the endeavor of improvement, rectification, and deepening of reform and develop the national economy in an active, steady, and realistic manner. Comrade Wang Qun said: We should continue to pay attention to the work to attain the three short-range fighting goals. The three fighting goals constitute the important work for us to implement Comrade Xiaoping's development strategy of making three steps, to successfully make the second step, in particular, and to achieve a comparatively prosperous standard of living. They are totally in conformity with the instructions of Comrade Xiaoping and the guidelines of the fourth plenary session of the party Central Committee. After more than 1 year of practice, it has been proven that they not only are compatible with the reality of Inner Mongolia and the desires of the people of various nationalities throughout the region, and pinpoint the key areas of economic construction of Inner Mongolia, but also can be attained through hard work. We should not slacken our efforts in the slightest to carry out these three fighting goals. On the contrary, we should continue to attend to them with full confidence and in a down-to-earth manner. With these three fighting goals attained, we will be able to make our second step successful, and lay a solid foundation for us to take the third step in the future.

We should seize the current favorable opportunity to further quicken our pace in reform, opening up, and economic construction and strive to attain a fairly satisfactory growth rate in the next 12 years, and to make more contributions to the four modernizations of the entire country. As far as our Inner Mongolia is concerned, we currently have favorable opportunities in at least two areas: 1) The restructuring of industries is favorable to Inner Mongolia, and 2) a very good opportunity has emerged in our opening to the outside world, particularly with the Soviet Union, Mongolia and Eastern Europe. In our guidance on and arrangements for economic construction, we should strengthen the one foundation and grasp the two key points. The one foundation represents agriculture and animal husbandry. In the future, we should continue to strengthen agriculture and animal husbandry, which constitute the foundation, in terms of investment of funds, study of policies, and application of science and technology. In particular, we should pay close attention to grain production, which has a direct bearing on the lives of the people and the financial situation of the entire region.

The two key points are that we should pay attention to large and medium-sized enterprises among the existing enterprises, and arrange on a priority basis ensuring supplies of coal, electricity, transportation, funds and raw materials to them; and that we should conscientiously pay attention to the construction of the new projects approved by the state. We should continue to successfully carry out endeavors of improvement, rectification, and deepening of reform to ensure a stable development of the economy and, particularly, to prevent a decline in the economy. Meanwhile, we should also continue to pay attention to education, science, and technology.

Third, we should intensify political study and ideological education. Comrade Wang Qun pointed out: We should conduct ideological and political education with adherence to the four cardinal principles and opposition to bourgeois liberalization as its major content, education on communist ideals and the party's purpose of serving the people, education on patriotism, education on the national situation, plain living and hard struggle, education on democracy and the legal system, and education on the party's nationalities policies and national unity within the party and among all cadres.

He said: The struggle to suppress turmoil and rebellion is the (major teaching material) of the efforts to improve the ideological level of the party. Party organizations at various levels should make full use of this teaching material to conduct among party members vivid and practical education on adherence to the four cardinal principles, education on Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought, and education on party style, the party constitution, and the party's line, principles, and policies to improve the ideological and political quality of party members.

Fourth, we should adopt effective measures to resolutely punish corruption. Comrade Wang Qun said: At present in punishing corruption, we should emphasize vigorous, speedy, and down-to-earth efforts. By vigorous and speedy efforts, we mean that we should have a sense of urgency and crisis, avoid procrastination, take action immediately, and race against time to carry out such work. By down-to-earth efforts, we mean that we should avoid empty talk, perform some work in a down-to-earth manner, and embody [words indistinct] with facts.

1. Party committees and governments at various levels should place punishment of corruption high on their agenda, and major party and government leaders should personally attend to it. This is an important content of party and government building. We should earnestly attend to this work several times this year until we score major achievements in it.
2. Party and government leading cadres at various levels should actively conduct self-examination and confess their power abuse for selfish gains, if any, in the fields of personnel, money, and material supplies. They should also actively correct their mistakes and return embezzled money and materials. Those who behave

themselves well in this regard may be dealt with leniently, but those who refuse to confess their mistakes should be dealt with sternly. Cadres at various levels should earnestly accept the exposure and supervision of lower levels and the masses. Leading organs and leading cadres of the autonomous region should take the lead in this work. Leagues, cities, counties and banners should also do the same.

3. Various levels and departments should organize strong forces as soon as possible to investigate and handle within a definite time such problems as embezzlement, bribe-taking, and the illegal construction of housing for private use, about which the masses have many complaints. Adhering to the principle of seeking truth from facts, they should handle all problems that exist. They should conscientiously investigate and handle the persons involved, no matter who they are, how high their positions, or how senior they may be, and mete out the punishment as they deserve.
4. All functional departments and pertinent departments should organize forces at every level to strictly examine and supervise all fronts and even grass-roots units, and sternly punish corrupt elements who violate law and discipline.
5. Leading organs and leading cadres of the autonomous region and various leagues, cities, banners and counties should take the lead in carrying forward the spirit of plain living and hard struggle, and in exercising austerity. They should never be permitted to seek personal privileges. It should be reiterated that within the next few years, no imported sedans should be purchased, no office buildings, auditoriums, or hotels should be built, no parties and gifts should be given, and no waste and extravagance should be developed. Those who violate this should be sternly dealt with, and this should be made public for the scrutiny of the masses.
6. We should conscientiously wage the struggle to oppose bureaucracy and solve the problems of procrastination and buck-passing, and the difficulty in having work done. Persons who neglect their duties to a serious extent should be held responsible. Leading cadres at various levels should take the lead in changing their leadership and work styles, go deep into the masses to understand, show concern for, and establish closer ties with the masses.
7. Pertinent departments of the autonomous region should formulate relevant policy regulations which can both ensure the smooth operation of the system which combines the planned economy with the market economy, and effectively prevent the emergence of corruption and unhealthy trends under this system, put them into effect actively and conscientiously, and improve them continuously.

Fifth, we should concentrate on improving party building, and take the initiative in safeguarding the leadership authority of the party Central Committee. Comrade Wang Qun said: I already spoke about five opinions on strengthening party building at the commendatory meeting held on the eve of 1 July. Judging from the current situation, it is not that we have laid inadequate stress on party building. Instead, it is that we have done inadequate work for party building, and the results have not been remarkable. In the future, we should emphasize two points.

1. Party committees at various levels should attend to party building, and ensure concentrated efforts in it. In the future, party committees should exercise political and ideological leadership over economic work and all other work. However, paying attention to their own party building is their [words indistinct]. If they fail in this work, they will fail in all other work. Party committees will become negligent of their proper duties and have the greatest defects if they do not pay attention to party building.
2. We should be strict in running the party, have good measures, carry out solid work, and achieve good results. By being strict in running the party, we mean chiefly to have strict education and training, strict managerial systems and means, and strict discipline. For some time to come, party committees at various levels should carry out some work to improve the levels of ideology, organization, and work styles which the masses can see, and which can evoke repercussions within the party. Party organizations at various levels should strictly examine party members' performance during the struggle. They should commend those who should be commended, criticize and educate those who should be criticized and educated, and adopt necessary organizational measures against and even expel from the party those who should be punished. A key issue to making party building successful is to strengthen the building of leading bodies at various levels. In line with Comrade Xiaoping's exhortations, we should successfully build the party's leading bodies at various levels, conscientiously carry out the study, training, and ideological transformation of leading cadres, strengthen unity within the leading bodies, strive to make them models in maintaining plain living and hard struggles and opposing corruption, and enable them to conscientiously uphold responsibility and manage the work. In this way, we will be able to lead the entire party and all the people through unity, and resist any kind of turmoil and overcome any kind of difficulty.

Comrade Wang Qun concluded: We have undergone an unprecedentedly severe test and training. The 4th Plenary Session of the 13th party Central Committee clearly indicated the road for us to advance continuously. Through this present enlarged plenary session, we should take on a new look, and there should be a new atmosphere in our work in various fields.

### **Shanxi Paper on Suppressing Rebels**

HK2206114089 Taiyuan SHANXI RIBAO in Chinese  
9 Jun 89 pp 1,3

["Provincial Discipline Inspection Commission Issues Circular"]

[Text] On 8 June, the Shanxi Provincial CPC Discipline Inspection Commission issued a circular to party organizations at all levels and all party members in this province, requiring them to implement the CPC Central Discipline Inspection Commission's circular on strictly enforcing party discipline and safeguarding the party's unity. The full text is as follows:

Recently, a very small number of thugs engineered and staged an appalling counterrevolutionary rebellion in the capital. The martial law enforcement troops of the People's Liberation Army took resolute action according to the order to quell the rebellion. On 7 June, the party central discipline inspection commission issued a circular, requiring party organizations at various levels and all communist party members to further strictly enforce party discipline and resolutely safeguard the party's unity in the current struggle. To implement the spirit of the central discipline inspection commission's circular, the provincial discipline inspection commission issue the following requirements to all party organizations at various levels and all communist party members in the whole province:

First, seriously study and resolutely implement the letter of the party central leadership and the State Council to all Communist Party members and all the people in the whole country and all central instructions and orders on suppressing the rebellion and stabilizing the overall situation; seriously study and resolutely implement the central discipline inspection commission's circular and the relevant instructions of the provincial party committee and the provincial government; and fully understand the seriousness, arduousness, and complexity of the current political struggle, especially be aware that the rebellion was aimed at overthrowing the CPC's leadership and the socialist system and subverting the People's Republic and that the plotters and organizers of the rebellion were a gang of reactionaries who harbor inveterate hatred and hostility toward the Communist Party and the socialist system. We must be soberly aware that the situation in the current political struggle is extremely complicated, that the rebellion has not been completely quelled yet; and the current situation remains stern. A very small number of people are still cooking up and spreading rumors to confuse the people and to sow discord between the masses on the one side and the martial law enforcement troops, the Armed Police Officers and soldiers, and the public security cadres and policemen on the other side. They are still continuing their sabotage activities of beating, smashing, looting, and burning. So party organizations at all levels and all Communist Party members must stand in the forefront

of this struggle and maintain a clear-cut and firm attitude, must give no credence to rumors, and must not spread rumors. They should maintain a firm party spirit principle and full political enthusiasm to give publicity to the voice of the party central leadership and the State Council, to reveal the actual facts of the counterrevolutionary rebellion, and to make contributions to thoroughly quelling the rebellion, safeguarding the stable and united situation in the whole country and in the whole province, and consolidating the achievements of revolution, construction, and reform.

Second, the functions of the party organizations as fighting bastions and the exemplary and leading role of the party members must be brought into full play. Party organizations at all levels should strengthen the education for party members and the management of party members. All party members should be conscientious in abiding by party discipline and the state laws and decrees, should take the lead in maintaining normal production, work, and life order, and should firmly maintain the same political position as that of the party central leadership and bring their action into line with the requirements of the party central leadership. Party organizations and party members should properly unite the masses in their units and in their localities, and help them distinguish right from wrong and get a clear understanding of the situation. They should confine their words and deeds to the limits prescribed by the constitution and other laws, should give priority to the state and national interests, and should safeguard unity and stability. Party and government institutions and party cadres at all levels should take the lead in implementing the relevant instructions and decrees of the party central leadership, the State Council, the provincial party committee, and the provincial government, take the lead in fighting against the small clutch of turmoil creators and counterrevolutionary rebels, and use their own exemplary action to influence and bring along party rank and file and the masses.

Party members among teachers, students, and staff members in all universities and colleges should actively give publicity to, and take the lead in implementing the instruction on "unconditional resumption of classes" issued by the party central leadership and the State Council and the instructions of the state educational commission and the provincial educational commission on resuming classes as soon as possible so as to restore the normal teaching order in all schools. Party organizations and party members in all trades and in all professional fields should unite the masses, take the lead in sticking to their work posts, carry on production, and fulfill their duties faithfully.

Third, it is necessary to more strictly enforce party discipline in light of the requirements of the current political struggle. All Communist Party members must confine their words and deeds to party discipline. Those who violate discipline must be seriously punished according to the seriousness of their cases. A very small

number of Communist Party members who defied the constitution and other laws, who were hostile to the leadership of the Communist Party and the socialist system, who participated in the counterrevolutionary rebellious activities, and who engaged in the activities of beating, smashing, looting, and burning must all be expelled from the party as soon as their cases are verified. Criminal offenders among them should be severely punished by the judicial institutions according to the laws.

Fourth, discipline inspection institutions and discipline inspection cadres at various levels throughout the province must maintain a firm position and stand the tests in the current intense political struggle, must bring their functions into full play, and must resolutely safeguard and strictly enforce party discipline and maintain the party spirit principles with a high degree of political responsibility. They should seriously handle the accusations filed by the masses, seriously and effectively handle the discipline-violating cases inside the party without delay, purge corrupt and degenerate people from the party so as to purify the party organizations, and use their concrete actions to safeguard the party's leadership, the party's unity, the socialist system, and the modernization cause.

#### **Tianjin Public Security Notice on Stability**

SK0607102789 Tianjin TIANJIN RIBAO  
in Chinese 5 Jun 89 p 1

[Apparent text of 4 June notice by the Tianjin Municipal Public Security Bureau]

[Text] A serious counterrevolutionary rebellion has occurred in Beijing, the capital. Following the order of the party Central Committee, the State Council and the Central Military Commission, the martial law troops of the Chinese People's Liberation Army have adopted firm and resolute measures, and are successfully suppressing this rebellion. At present, an extremely small number of people with ulterior motives are deliberately inciting and creating disturbances in Tianjin to work in concert with the counterrevolutionary rebellion in Beijing. It is hoped that the masses of young students and all residents will remove the scales from their eyes and heighten their vigilance, and will not readily believe rumors and be deceived. They should keep away from all activities endangering social stability lest they be made use of by bad people, and make a meaningless sacrifice. The Tianjin Municipal Government and the masses of people have adopted a very restrained attitude to safeguard the general interest and stabilize the situation. However, we also want to sternly warn people who attempt to create turmoil that they should not mistake such a restrained attitude for our being weak and easy to bully, and should not act willfully and defy the law, thus forcing the government to adopt measures against its will. Otherwise, you will be responsible for all the consequences that arise.

The present social situation of our municipality is basically stable, and the order in the people's lives is basically normal. The people demand stability and oppose turmoil. The vast number of cadres, staff members and workers, the people and young students should unite more closely, stand fast at their posts, abide by law and discipline, and resolutely struggle against the extremely small number of people who create turmoil to safeguard

together the normal order in production, work, teaching and social life, and the stable and united political situation of our municipality.

[signed] Tianjin Municipal Public Security Bureau

[dated] 4 June 1989

### Taipei Analyzes Mainland Recall of Diplomats

OW3006140089 Taipei Domestic Service in Mandarin  
2300 GMT 28 Jun 89

[From "News and Commentary" program]

[Text] On the Chinese communists recalling all of their ambassadors from abroad, (Chang Jung-kung), director of the Mainland Information Office of the CENTRAL NEWS AGENCY of the Republic of China, believed: This is apparently a necessary measure taken by the Chinese communists to readjust their relations with other countries and to conduct political reeducation of their diplomatic personnel.

In an interview with reporter (Chang Wen-chi) of the Broadcasting Corporation of China, director (Chang Jung-kung) pointed out: Internationally, the Chinese communists are now in an increasingly awkward position; in addition, their diplomatic personnel abroad cannot understand why the Chinese communists have raised the current inner-party struggle to the level of something having to do with life or death. Moreover, Li Peng, premier of the Chinese communist State Council, concurrently serves as the responsible person of the CPC Central Committee leading group on foreign affairs. This is why it was decided to recall all their ambassadors from abroad.

Director (Chang Jung-kung) then said: The Chinese communists have recalled a large number of their diplomatic personnel to Beijing. I think this has a lot to do with their current international position. I think this situation can elucidate several facts:

1. Inner-party instability is very serious. The Chinese communists have stated that the Chao Tzu-yang [Zhao Ziyang] problem is one concerning the life or death of the CPC and the state. When the current inner-party struggle is raised to the level of something having to do with life or death, it is inevitable that many CPC cadres, especially the diplomatic personnel abroad, simply cannot understand this. It is very difficult for such diplomatic personnel to explain this situation to their resident countries.
2. The aim of the Chinese communists in doing this is to readjust relations with other countries. The communique of the 4th Plenary Session of the 13th CPC Central Committee mentions that foreign countries have failed to understand the atrocities committed by the Chinese communists in cracking down on the democracy movement. This situation cannot be changed by the Chinese communists oral reiteration of the so-called policies of reform and opening to the outside world. Therefore, it is necessary for them to recall their diplomatic personnel in order to accurately grasp the reaction of foreign governments to the measures they have taken and to gauge whether foreign countries will boycott or impose further sanctions against them.

3. The Chinese communists have recalled diplomatic personnel from their posts to study and discuss possible countermeasures together. This will be better than something worked out behind closed doors by a few persons residing in Zhongnanhai.

In addition, Li Peng, premier of the Chinese communist State Council, concurrently serves as head of the CPC Central Committee leading group on foreign affairs. While wielding great power in foreign affairs, Li Peng has also been in charge of enforcing martial law and cracking down on the democracy movement. Therefore, it is his duty to clear up the messy international situation facing the Chinese communists.

### Editorial Comments on Japan's Mainland Policy

OW0607042889 Taipei CHINA POST in English  
30 Jun 89 p 4

[Editorial: "Japan's Shortsighted Mainland Policy Criticized"]

[Text] Japan's shortsighted and purely utilitarian policy toward the Chinese mainland was criticized by President Li Teng-hui Monday at a seminar on "Asian Outlook" in Taipei.

Li said that Japan could help resolve the China issue if it supported the mainland's prodemocracy movement. A strong stand by Japan could lay a new foundation for cooperation among the people of Taiwan and Japan to develop Asia.

Li noted that Taiwan's development is the most successful of all developing nations, and said Japan should strengthen its relations with Taipei.

Unfortunately, Japan's preoccupation with the Chinese mainland has prevented it from paying much attention to its great benefactor after the Second World War, who renounced a harsh peace and compensations from Japan so that Japan could recover rapidly after the War.

Japan has neither condemned Peking nor adopted sanctions against it for its brutal massacre at Tienanmen Square on June 4. Instead, Japan's delegate to the "Asian Outlook" seminar advanced the lame excuse that "the Japanese Government and people haven't condemned the Tienanmen massacre or imposed economic sanctions against Peking because they want to maintain stability in Asia". He ever conceded that Japanese enterprises will continue to develop trade and joint venture projects with Mainland China as this can "make room" for reformists to survive.

Such a shortsighted policy will merely encourage the Chinese communists to continue suppressing the people and crush their desire for freedom and democracy. It will act as the enemy of the Chinese people instead of fighting for their freedom and welfare.

It is time for the Japanese people to reflect on the Japanese Government's one-sided policy of favoring the Peking militarists and dictators instead of the interests of the Chinese people. Such a policy should indeed be denounced.

### Further on Reporter's Arrest in Beijing

#### Charged With 'Aiding Criminal'

HK0507042389 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
MORNING POST in English 5 Jul 89 p 10

[By David Chen]

[Text] The Chinese State Security Bureau, which is involved in anti-espionage work, confirmed yesterday that it was holding a reporter from Taiwan, and investigating him on suspicion of offering help to a wanted criminal, believed to be the student leader, Wang Dan.

Huang Teh-pei, of the INDEPENDENCE EVENING POST of Taipei, was bundled into an unmarked car by armed security personnel just before midday on Monday, on leaving the Palace Hotel in central Beijing with a colleague, Hsu Lu.

Hsu also said Huang had since been charged with "planning, giving shelter and providing help to a wanted criminal".

Hsu and other Taiwan journalists went to the Security Bureau in the morning where an official, Mr Guan Ping, told them: Huang was suspected of offering help and protection to a wanted criminal and "seriously breaking the country's laws".

Mr Guan did not disclose the whereabouts of the "wanted criminal", who Huang said was Wang Dan, or whether he had also been apprehended.

Huang had told Hsu that he had had a rendezvous with Wang Dan but they were discovered and followed. Huang left the car in which they were travelling to divert police attention and lost touch with Wang.

Security officers went to the journalists' hotel the following day and arrested Huang.

Asked why Huang was arrested and thrown into an unmarked car by people without a warrant who did not reveal their identities, Mr Guan said: "We acted according to law."

Huang, who was said to have been an active supporter of the student movement and given advice to student leaders, returned to Beijing last Friday, after covering the student protests in the capital in April and May.

The man Huang talked to has not been definitely identified as Wang Dan. Western diplomats had been told that Wang had been shot in the back as troops stormed Tiananmen Square on June 4.

Wang's whereabouts remain a mystery.

Some believe the man Huang had seen may not be Wang but a look-alike.

The story the man told Huang also sounded a little weak. The man, who claimed to be Wang Dan, said he had successfully escaped to south China only to return to Beijing as he could not find an escape route. He was trying to enlist Huang's help to get out of the country, Huang told this newspaper.

If the man Huang had seen was not Wang Dan, then the rendezvous would be a police frame-up to support the authorities' claim that Taiwan agents were actively engaged in clandestine activities on the mainland, diplomats said.

Huang's newspaper, the INDEPENDENCE EVENING POST, denied that Huang or any member of the staff had been guilty of impropriety. Hsu denied a news agency report that Huang had agreed to arrange for the man to flee. He had met the student leader "purely as a journalist".

A Western diplomat said that the matter would in the end be decided politically. "They can lock up Huang or expel him with a serious warning. It is a political decision", he said.

After decades of complete separation following the communists' 1949 civil war victory and the retreat of the nationalist leadership to Taiwan, the two sides have in the past two years allowed unprecedented business, tourist and humanitarian exchanges.

The June 4 crackdown threatened this cautious thaw.

#### Paper Says Charges False

OW0507045789 Taipei CNA in English  
0254 GMT 5 Jul 89

[Text] Taipei, July 5 (CNA)—A local newspaper on Tuesday strongly protested for a second time the Communist Chinese regime's arrest of its correspondent in Peking on framed charges.

The INDEPENDENCE EVENING POST, in a front-page statement, demanded that the Peking authorities immediately release Huang Teh-pei, 32, and explain how he had been treated since Sunday.

The independent newspaper, which defied a government ban in late 1987 and sent two reporters to cover mainland China, said Huang's arrest was having a great

impact on relations across the Taiwan Straits at a time when Peking claimed to be welcoming continued business and tourism visits by "Taiwan compatriots."

Peking has repeatedly reassured "Taiwan compatriots" of their "absolute safety" during such visits in an apparent bid to attract ROC tourists and investors because its economy has suffered greatly in the aftermath of the June 4 Tienanmen massacre.

"An absolute majority of people in Taiwan now think relations between the two sides of the straits will develop in accordance with how 'the Huang incident' is resolved," said the newspaper.

As to the Peking National Security Bureau charge that Huang had been involved in "hiding and assisting the escape of a wanted criminal"—the democratic movement student leader Wang Dan—the POST said it was "extremely terrifying and irrational."

Peking's dangerous proclivity to act in this way will provoke fierce and long-standing resistance from the world's media and may well plunge across-the-straits ties into a dark and unknowable future, said the daily.

Thanking all those who have shown concern and support for Huang, the daily vowed to continue its own efforts indefinitely until the reporter regains his freedom.

It also urged all of the world's conscientious people to join in the rescue efforts.

The newspaper's president, Wu Feng-shan, Monday lodged a strong protest with Communist China's "embassy" in Washington, D.C. Its editor-in-chief Li Yung-teh is flying to Peking to deal directly with the Peking authorities in an attempt to arrange for Huang's early release.

#### KMT 'Concerned' About Reporter

OW0507214389 Taipei CNA in English 1447 GMT  
5 Jul 89

[Text] Taipei, July 5 (CNA)—The ruling Kuomintang is much concerned about the safety of Huang Teh-pei, Peking correspondent for the INDEPENDENCE EVENING POST, who was arrested Monday by the Chinese Communist regime, Chu Chi-ying, acting director of the department of cultural affairs of the party, said Wednesday.

Chu was replying to questions raised by local reporters on the KMT's view of the incident.

Chu said he had visited the newspaper Tuesday to express his grave worries over the safety of the arrested reporter and to exchange views with the heads of the paper on ways to rescue Huang.

He called for the Chinese Communists to release Huang immediately and to respect press freedom.

Chu said he had contacted international press media and organizations and hoped to rescue Huang through their assistances.

Chu stressed that the incident concerned Huang's personal safety so the Chinese Communists should not treat the personal incident as a political case.

#### Commentary Discusses Ouster of Zhao Ziyang

OW0607065389 Taipei International Service  
in English 0200 GMT 27 Jun 89

[Commentary by Cathy Wang: "Chao's Ouster Officially Announced"]

[Text] It's now official: The hardliners in the Chinese Communist Party sealed their victory in the power struggle over the moderates led by Chao Tzu-yang. Chao's ouster as party chief was announced by communist Premier Li Peng, the man who, along with General Yang Shang-kun, ordered the massacre of unarmed citizens on 4 June.

Chao's fall from grace in the Chinese Communist Party comes as a major blow to the moderates and liberals who have given a measure of support to the prodemocracy movement in mainland China. In fact, the official Communist Party announcement of Chao's ouster included the charges that he helped orchestrate the movement in an attempt to gather support for his own designs on power.

The charges actually stopped just short of accusing Chao of being a counterrevolutionary himself, but the price he has had to pay is quite high. He was stripped of his posts in the five-man Central Standing Committee, the Central Committee, and as vice chairman of the Military Commission. It is not known yet if he will be totally stripped of his party membership.

The announcement also included some conciliatory words for Chao's record. It said he had done well in promoting mainland China's open-door policy, and in helping propel the economic reform policies of Teng Hsiao-ping forward.

What Chao really paid the price for was his own conciliatory approach toward the prodemocracy demonstrators in Peking. He was last seen in public on 19 May, shedding tears as he tried to urge hunger strikers to end their fast. Chao knew then what the students were in for, and he probably knew he was powerless to stop the bloodshed. He was reportedly placed under house arrest shortly after that appearance on the 19th.

The loss of Chao is a blow not only to communist China's efforts at economic reform, but also to the mainland's foreign relations. Chao's popularity among

foreign leaders is unmistakable, largely because he has been seen as the driving force behind the mainland's opening to the West and Japan.

Back in the 1970's, Chao was governor of Szechuan Province, the most prosperous region of mainland China outside Shanghai, Peking and Canton. Chao succeeded with agricultural reforms that bore remarkable resemblance to market and free enterprise. His record caught the eye of Teng Hsiao-ping, who later made Chao one of his proteges, along with Hu Yuo-pang, whose death after a purge sparked the Peking demonstrations in April.

Both Hu and Chao tried to take some steps toward matching the economic reforms with political opening, but Teng and the hardliners would have nothing of it.

Teng himself has fallen from grace with world leaders. Once treated as a darling, closet liberal, Teng is now seen as even more brutal than Mao Tze-tung.

Chao was ousted along with another so-called moderate, Hu Chi-li. Chao's replacement, ironically, is not a hard-liner, but a possible moderate in the person of Chiang Tse-min, former party chief of Shanghai. Chiang is said to owe his rise to none other than Chao. Chiang is not a Chao, and that's a fact that would deepen the public's crisis in confidence in communist China.

**Editorial Views Accusation of Mainland Regime**  
*OW0607043689 Taipei CHINA POST in English*  
30 Jun 89 p 4

[Editorial: "Wuer Kai-hsi's Eyewitness Accusation"]

[Text] Chinese mainland student leader Wuer Kai-hsi's eyewitness account of the June 4 Tienanmen massacre should leave no doubt as to the barbaric slaughter that occurred at Tienanmen Square: several thousand demonstrators were killed and countless others wounded in a few hours by the Chinese communist military, which opened fire at unarmed civilians composed of students, workers, and even some Chinese communist cadres.

Wuer's impassioned account of what happened that fatal evening should effectively expose the lies spread by Chinese communist authorities, who claim that no one was killed and the troops opened fire only after they were attacked by "mobsters." The lie, started by Chinese communist spokesman Yuan Mo, was later modified to confirm that some people were killed and injured, but still minimized the number of casualties to only a few persons, not the thousands described by Wuer.

According to his horrible account, aired by the NBC in the United States and by Asian Television Ltd. (ATV), students were crushed by tanks and their bodies burned after being picked up by trucks and sent off to be cremated.

When Wuer told people of all walks of life that "the crackdown in Peking claimed tens of thousands of lives", he admitted that the demonstrations had failed temporarily, but predicted that "...the current Peking leadership will collapse within the next seven to eight months at the earliest, and within no more than three years".

He said the Peking regime had become the enemy of the people, and therefore lost its legitimacy. The people's demonstrations were peaceful and legitimate, while the government's forceful repression was unlawful. He called the Peking regime leaders fascists, and "beasts, who have lost their human nature."

He also claimed that the democratic movement had not ended and that "we will whip up an even bigger democracy movement... to topple the government of Teng Hsiao-ping who is behind the cruel massacre, with Yang Shangkun and Li Peng as the hatchet men. [Single quotation Mark as received]

The 21-year-old student leader of Uygur minority has effectively counteracted the Chinese Communist regime's lies spread through its spokesmen and others about the Tienanmen massacre. He described Chinese communist leaders like Li Peng and Yang Shang-kun as "praying mantises trying to stop a vehicle—dreaming they can stop the vehicle of history, they are laughable, pitiful." But he noted that "they may claim a temporary victory using their propaganda machine, their troops; but history is created by people. We have no reason to lose, and we can say we have already won a great victory".

In a way, the heroic student leader is right. Judging from the international isolation the Peking regime has found itself in since the Tienanmen massacre, its days would seem to be numbered. It will soon be defeated by the democratic push of the government and people of the Republic of China on Taiwan, providing a sharp contrast to the dictatorial and brutal oppression of the Peking regime.

Wuer's voice of truth will also be echoed by other intellectual leaders such as Liu Ping-yen, Yen Chia-chi, Chai Ling and others who escaped to freedom and safety. Their denunciation of the crimes against humanity and civilization will be heard throughout the free world, and free people will help the Chinese people to overthrow the despotic and inhuman Peking regime.

**Commentary on KMT's Plan on Tienanmen Events**  
*OW0607053389 Taipei International Service*  
in English 0200 GMT 2 Jul 89

[Commentary: "The KMT Reacts to Tienanmen Massacre With Detailed Plan"]

[Text] The majority party in the Republic of China on Taiwan, the Kuomintang, or Nationalist Party of China, has come up with a detailed plan to counteract some of

the fallout of the Tienanmen massacre among mainland students and scholars currently living abroad. The plan is targeted at those who wish to remain abroad while the crackdown on dissent continues on the Chinese mainland.

According to party sources, the Kuomintang, or KMT for short, has come up with a three-phase plan to aid overseas mainland students.

In the first phase, five groups of Taiwan professors will visit the United States, Europe, and Japan beginning 1 July. Their missions are to ascertain the needs of mainland students and scholars who have renounced their mainland passports. They will also look for ways to aid them.

The visits are sponsored by the Government Information Office, the party's Overseas Affairs Committee, the Unity and Self-Reliance Association, and the Grand Alliance for the Unification of China Under the Three Principles of the People. The students will also be offered grants of between \$500 and \$1000 each to help tide them over on extended visas in their host countries.

The second phase will involve sending abroad those Taiwan reporters who witnessed the Tienanmen massacre on the early morning of 4 June. At the time, there were some 40 Taiwan-based journalists visiting the mainland. Several were present in Tienanmen Square that morning, and recorded events both on film and in articles. The reporters will help inform overseas Chinese communities about the truth of the military repression resorted to by the Chinese communist regime. Peking says no one was killed that morning, except for soldiers. The Taiwan journalists, like their foreign counterparts who witnessed the massacre, have a completely different story to tell.

The third phase of the KMT's plan involves inviting mainland students who are currently studying abroad to visit Taiwan. KMT spokesmen say the restrictions on such visits will be relaxed to broaden the categories of eligible students.

In a final concrete gesture in response to the Tienanmen massacre, the KMT has joined with the central government to announce that leaders of the prodemocracy movement on mainland China will also be permitted to visit Taiwan, and possibly to seek asylum here.

The KMT's plan is timely. During these difficult days for the tens of thousands of mainland students abroad, they are looking desperately for leadership to help them through the crisis. By taking the initiative, the KMT fills this need and demonstrates that it is not all talk about wanting to do something constructive for the disaffected and alarmed mainland students.

Foreign governments have also chipped in by extending the visas of those students who wish to ride out the crisis abroad. Foreign governments have also been granting

asylum to those mainland Chinese who have given up on the Chinese communist regime and refuse to go home. Once they have made that decision, the KMT plan will help alleviate the pain.

**Commentary on Mainland Campaign Against Taiwan**  
*OW0607054189 Taipei International Service*  
*in English 0200 GMT 24 Jun 89*

[Commentary by Cathy Wang: "Peking Steps Up Hostility Towards Taiwan"]

[Text] In recent days, the Chinese communist regime in Peking has drastically increased the tone of hostility toward Taiwan. Unable to hide their need to single out a scapegoat for the prodemocracy movement in mainland China, the communists are pointing the finger more and more at Taiwan.

The communist media have gone berserk on this subject, accusing Taiwan's majority party, the Kuomintang or Nationalist Party, of being the driving force behind the so-called counterrevolutionary rebellion that shook communist China in late May and early June. The anticommunist movement was crushed after the Chinese communist army massacred unarmed civilians, mostly students, in Peking on 4 June. The event is now known in the Western media as the Tienanmen Massacre.

That Peking would shamelessly blame Taipei for instigating the prodemocracy demonstrations is nothing new. The Chinese communist regime has routinely dished out blame to others for all its troubles, with Taipei being the usual scapegoat. But the intensity and hostile tone of the recent accusations has many people worried that Peking will go back on its earlier promises to open its doors to visitors from Taiwan.

Since November 1987, Taiwan Chinese have been able to visit relatives on the mainland. Some 300,000 persons have already made the trip, most via Hong Kong. Currently, there are some 40 Taiwan journalists on the mainland, covering news there.

Peking has turned the heat up on its accusations by announcing over and over in the communist controlled media that many spies for Taiwan and the Kuomintang have been arrested in the crackdown following the Tienanmen massacre. In Thursday newspapers, headlines roared with the news that 13 Taiwan spies have been nabbed. They have been charged with instigating the prodemocracy demonstrations that took the mainland to the brink of total chaos 3 weeks ago. The 13 have also been charged with spreading rumors about the premature death of communist China's paramount leader, Teng Hsiao-ping.

The communist press has also turned up the heat of anti-Taiwan propaganda by charging that an invasionary force from Taiwan landed in southern mainland earlier this month, during the height of the unrest. The newspapers have been running letters to the editor which condemn Taipei for its alleged role in the prodemocracy uprising.

All of this, unfortunately, is old hat for Peking, and wreaks of the days of Mao, when the communist media dared tell any lie. Peking's propaganda machine, especially where it concerns Taiwan, has once again shifted from sweet talk about unification and people to people exchanges, to harsh language about Taipei's involvement in the counterrevolutionary movement.

In truth, the accusations are groundless. Instead, Taipei has gone out of its way not to provoke Peking for fear of unleashing an even more terrible crackdown on communist opposition. Many overseas Chinese have criticized Taipei for being too quiet about the ongoing tragedies on the mainland. Whatever the case, Taipei, if not Washington, is likely to be Peking's scapegoat. Never mind that the real force behind the uprising is the desire of 1 billion Chinese to be free. No amount of scapegoating can change that.

**Official Protests Alar Residue in U.S. Fruit**  
*OW0607033589 Taipei CNA in English 0242 GMT*  
6 Jul 89

[Text] Taipei, July 6 (CNA)—Agricultural product inspection authorities have confirmed that imported U.S. grapefruit does contain residues of daminozide (alar), a potentially cancer-causing chemical, the National Health Administration [NHA] said Wednesday.

As this report contradicts an American Institute in Taiwan (AIT) statement, Deputy Director Chen Shukung of NHA's Department of Food Hygiene, lodged a telephone protest with AIT in the afternoon and demanded an explanation.

An AIT press release on June 22 said that "U.S. grapefruit does not contain any residues of daminozide (alar) contrary to recent reports from Korea which allege that traces of the chemical had been found in U.S. grapefruit shipped to that country."

But the Council of Agriculture (COA) said checks by the Taiwan provincial laboratory for agricultural chemicals and poisons found that two out of 31 random samples contained 0.011 ppm (parts per million) and 0.03 ppm of alar chemical respectively.

COA stressed that the government had stopped issuing import permits for alar in June; as the chemical was not being used in the Republic of China, it did not determine any permissible levels for alar residues.

The Food Hygiene Law stipulates that foods whose chemical content levels are not set should not contain any chemical residues—no matter how small the amount. The law also rules that sales, storage and imports of items containing chemical residues beyond permissible levels are prohibited.

Chen said NHA will handle its report according to the law. His department has also asked the Economics Ministry's Bureau of Commodity Inspection and Quarantine to further check imported U.S. grapefruit to ensure the safety of Taiwan consumers.

## Hong Kong

### Continued Reportage on Howe Visit, Abode Issue

#### Editorial Criticizes Timing

HK0507043989 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
MORNING POST in English 5 Jul 89 p 22

[Editorial: "Dialogue With the Deaf Produces No Answers"]

[Text] The Foreign Secretary, Sir Geoffrey Howe, remarked at a press conference yesterday that if he had not visited Hong Kong at this time, the SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST would "not have been diffident in criticising" him for staying away. It is true that he is in a no-win situation, but only through his own sense of timing. His inability to add anything positive and substantial to previous British government statements on Hong Kong has left residents wondering why he bothered to come to the territory at all. His own explanation, in answer to our reporter's question, was that he had come to sound out local opinion. The suspicion, however, is that he was hearing without listening.

He admitted yesterday that he already had a strong impression of Hong Kong's position following the visit to London of the Governor, Sir David Wilson, and leading legislators. Further confirmation and amplification of their views during the last three days seems to have done remarkably little to change his mind, which is firmly made up on the all-important question affecting confidence in the territory, nationality rights. His "no way" dismissal of claims for 3.25 million people to be given right of abode in Britain was emphatic.

If he had visited Hong Kong after the announcement of the British Government's package of measures intended to safeguard the territory's future, he would have won more respect. He would then have been able, at least, to defend the policy, unpopular and inadequate as it may prove to be. As it is, he was able to offer only general assurances and put off all questions about specific plans by referring to the need for the Cabinet and Parliament to hear about them first.

Unfortunately, the effect of all this blandness and delay is that he has only aroused greater antagonism towards the British Government, and deepened the sense of disappointment felt about its failure to acknowledge a moral obligation to millions of its subjects. Last Friday's Foreign Affairs Committee report on the territory's future had already set the tone, by lowering any lingering expectation that Britain's politicians would come to the rescue. Sir Geoffrey's comments have now set the seal on a mood of pessimism about the level of help likely to be forthcoming from that quarter.

The seven-point plan he described briefly yesterday was predictable and vague. Despite repeated warnings from Hong Kong that flexibility in the application of the

Nationality Act would be regarded as discriminatory and divisive, Sir Geoffrey offered the possibility of citizenship to an indeterminate number of public servants and select individuals deemed to have rendered extraordinary service to the Crown.

His suggestion that Britain would raise the issue of Hong Kong with fellow European Community members, and during the Paris meeting of the Group of Seven industrial powers, echoed the Foreign Affairs Committee's proposal for an international effort to bail out the people of the territory after 1997 should China fail to observe the Joint Declaration. His call for a Bill of Rights was also only an echo of previous proposals. His most tangible point was the need to speed up the pace of political change, but only in accordance with the wishes of the Hong Kong people. Once again, he is merely reflecting the common consensus.

His visit has done nothing to raise Britain's tarnished reputation in the territory. The Foreign Secretary was right to stress that the Joint Declaration remains the best guarantee for the future of Hong Kong, and that it is imperative for every effort to be taken between now and 1997 to ensure that the document stands up to the test. But faith in its guarantees about Hong Kong's freedoms have evaporated with the brutal suppression of dissent in China, and this has been exacerbated by Britain's refusal to shoulder its responsibilities on nationality. As hard as Sir Geoffrey has tried to allay fears in Hong Kong during his visit, his mission was impossible from the start. Britain still has time to salvage its image in Hong Kong, but only if it recognises that failure to act will only accelerate the brain drain and threaten the territory's continued prosperity. Details of the Government's plans to bolster Hong Kong's confidence are expected to be presented to the House of Commons before its summer recess at the end of this month. After Sir Geoffrey's visit, few will be holding their breath in excited anticipation of the contents, but at least we can look forward to dealing in facts instead of relying on diplomatic hints and political evasions.

#### Howe Arrival Statement Text

HK0307050789 Hong Kong HONGKONG STANDARD  
in English 3 Jul 89 p 6

["Text"] of statement by Sir Geoffrey Howe at Kai Tak Airport on 2 July]

[Text] "The whole world has condemned the violence and repression we've all witnessed in China in the last few weeks.

"Nowhere has that view been more vigorously expressed than in Britain and in Hong Kong.

"You feel threatened and beleaguered by what has happened.

"So that's why I'm here on my eighth visit to Hong Kong, to emphasise that Britain's commitment to Hong Kong and its people is resolute and unchanged.

"To reaffirm Britain's determination to secure a democratic and prosperous future for Hong Kong and our belief that the Joint Declaration still provides the right foundation for such a future in bad times as well as in good.

"To carry on working out together what we can realistically do to meet your anxieties today and in the future, and I underline the word 'together', for it in partnership and not in confrontation that we must face the future.

"You have no stauncher friend than Britain.

"I've come to listen as well as to explain. So I shall be having extensive talks with the Governor and his advisers, and meeting Omelco and a wide range of Hong Kong people.

"I shall be visiting the Vietnamese boat people's camps and explaining what we are doing to cope with that problem which has for too long been a burden on Hong Kong.

"And I shall see at the Eastern Harbour Crossing, an example of the vigorous development of the territory's infrastructure and commercial confidence in the future.

"The objective remains the same. To safeguard your freedoms, your way of life and prosperity beyond 1997. We're not about to give that up." [Office of Members of the Executive and Legislative Councils]

#### Statement Disappoints Leaders

HK0507043789 Hong Kong HONGKONG STANDARD  
in English 5 July 89 p 6

[Text] The statement from Foreign Secretary Sir Geoffrey Howe yesterday disappointed community leaders who generally felt it contained nothing new.

Mrs Rosanna Tam, head of the Omelco [Office of the Members of the Executive and Legislative Councils] task force on the nationality issue, said last night she had expected nothing new.

She said it seemed the efforts of local people and Omelco to put across Hong Kong's case in the nationality issue had failed to sway Britain's position.

She said Sir Geoffrey yesterday did no more than repeat the "grave difficulties" of the British government in granting right of abode to Hong Kong people, but he failed to consider Hong Kong's situation.

But Mrs Tam noted that the foreign secretary had pledged to make an announcement on the issue as soon as possible, showing that he might, after all, have some understanding of the urgency of the problem.

"I am looking forward to seeing the 'non-divisive' solution he's promised," she said.

Mr Lee Wing-tat, a liberal leader and chairman of Kwai Tsing District Board, described Sir Geoffrey's seven-point statement as "useless."

Mr Lee, who disrupted Mr Howe's lunch speech on Monday, said the statement could only increase anxieties and create greater worries among the Hong Kong people.

"I believe the disappointed people of Hong Kong would do nothing other than to earn money in the next one or two years so that they could emigrate," he said.

The professionals would leave even faster, he said.

Mr Lee, who walked out of the lunch meeting in protest at Sir Geoffrey's statement on nationality, said Britain was irresponsible in that it gave no assurance to the Hong Kong people.

Legislative Councillor Mr Szeto Wah is worried Sir Geoffrey's statement on right of abode would speed up the division among Hong Kong people.

"But his statement won't damage or restore people's confidence as we never expected much from him anyway," he said.

Mr Szeto said Sir Geoffrey's promise on enacting a bill of rights was inadequate without sufficient monitoring from international communities.

He also described the commitment for more democracy as an unilateral promise from Britain. It could not materialise without Beijing's endorsement, he said.

The chairman of the Chinese Civil Servants Association, Mr Kwok Yuen-hon, said people should not expect too much from Sir Geoffrey's trip to Hong Kong as Britain could do little to restore Hong Kong's confidence.

He said China held the solution to the problems.

Mr Kwok described Sir Geoffrey's trip as a gesture to show concern for Hong Kong people.

After the visit, he thinks Sir Geoffrey would press the Chinese authorities for concrete actions by reflecting the grave concern of Hong Kong people.

**Howe Agrees To Meet Demonstrators**

HK0307045189 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
MORNING POST in English 3 Jul 89 p 1

[By Simon Macklin, Chris Yeung, and David Wallen]

[Excerpts] British Foreign Secretary, Sir Geoffrey Howe, last night agreed to meet leaders of demonstrations staged for his arrival in the territory yesterday.

Foreign Office Officials are making arrangements for Sir Geoffrey to meet the representatives of protest marches on both sides of the harbour after he had earlier refused to accept a petition from one of the groups.

"He wants to meet people, that is precisely why he is in Hong Kong. He will meet the leaders of whatever demonstrations there may be during the course of his visit," one Foreign Office official said.

Sir Geoffrey would also be taking the opportunity to hold an informal "walk about" in Causeway Bay this afternoon.

The official said Sir Geoffrey had not intended to snub protesters by not accepting a petition they offered on his arrival at Kai Tak airport, or by not accepting an invitation to join a rally in Victoria Park.

Sir Geoffrey had been told to expect demonstrations on his arrival but had anticipated far larger crowds than he saw demonstrating in the streets yesterday, the official said.

Organisers of the march from Mongkok to the airport and from Victoria Park to Chater Garden had forecast a turnout by up to 200,000 people.

However, about 10,000 lined the route taken by Sir Geoffrey's motorcade from the airport and about 5,000 marched from Victoria Park, although the organisers claimed up to 50,000 were involved at various stages of the rally.

Sir Geoffrey read a prepared statement at the airport, in which he said he was here to listen to people's views as well as to explain the British Government's position.

However, when he refused to answer a barrage of questions from more than 100 local and overseas journalists, he was booed by a group of mainly American newsmen.

Sir Geoffrey would be making no major announcements during his three days in Hong Kong, an official said.

"There will be no major surprises during the visit. The Prime Minister has said there will be announcements as soon as possible, but they will be made in London, not here," he said.

One of the leaders of the protest groups, Father Louis Ha Keloon, said an invitation to Sir Geoffrey's private talks had not yet been received.

He said he saw the conciliatory move not as a sign of victory but the gesture would be appreciated.

Leaders of the Hong Kong People Saving Hong Kong Campaign claimed they had been snubbed when Sir Geoffrey would not accept a 600,000-signature petition.

Instead the letter, asking for a meeting with him and Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher during a visit to London next week, was directed to Sir Geoffrey's personal secretary.

Another protest leader, the Reverend Lo Lung-kwong, said he was angered by Sir Geoffrey's attitude.

"We feel extremely dissatisfied that the opinions of Hong Kong people have been insulted. He simply does not have the courage to face Hong Kong people. He just wants to stick to a small group of people.

"He just said Sir Geoffrey will meet people in the coming two days. We told him that we have not received any invitation to see him although we've collected more than 600,000 signatures in support of our cause.

"We feel that it is very dishonorable. We regret that happened and doubted whether he is sincere in listening to local views during the visit," he said.

The letter repeated the three demands made by the demonstrators calling for increased democracy, a bill of human rights and the right of abode for Hong Kong people in the UK. [passage omitted]

Sir Geoffrey was met at the airport by the Governor Sir David Wilson, the Chief Secretary, Sir David Ford and the Senior Executive and Legislative Councillors, Dame Lydia Dunn and Mr Allen Le Peng-fei. [passage omitted]

Sir Geoffrey was surrounded by more than a dozen police officers from the Special Branch as soon as he stepped into the airport.

Police from the Tactical Unit were on duty outside the airport buildings and held back a group of several hundred protesters who stood outside the entrance to the arrivals hall.

The protests held banners carrying slogans calling for the British Government to accept its responsibilities for the people of Hong Kong.

Emotion ran high as Sir Geoffrey was whisked away from the restricted area within Kai Tak to be driven to Government House.

Hundreds of demonstrators shouted "protest, protest" as he left the airport gate and Olympic Road was lined with banner-waving demonstrators.

One poster read: "Britain—Good remembers your decision" and others worded politely called for Britain to recognise its responsibilities for the people of Hong Kong.

Although organisers had expected more than 100,000 people only about 4,000 people joined the Kowloon rally with the clear absence of organised students' and workers' groups.

Explaining the small turnout, Methodist leader Reverend Lo said: "The recently released Foreign Affairs Committee report has suppressed the slightest hope of local people. Many people have given up. This is not the correct attitude."

"We're not begging for something but fighting for what we are entitled to. We have to let the world know during Howe's visit how we feel.

"Britain has its moral, if not legal, responsibility towards the people of Hong Kong. We're talking about a clear principle that Hong Kong needs solidarity but not internal division. We're not arguing for a number (of eligible emigrants.) It's a matter of rights, obligations and human rights," said Mr Lo.

Unionist Lee Kai-ming said it was difficult to mobilise workers because many felt a full British passport was useless to them.

"All they want are rice-bowls and a prosperous Hong Kong. They're afraid that Hong Kong will become a vacant city if all businessmen and professionals quit."

Apart from strong aspirations for democracy and freedom, anti-British feelings also dominated a rally at a Mongkok sporting ground which preceded the march.

Many of the banners carried by the protesters denounced the actions of the British Government with slogans such as "Brit Government is just an opium trader", with "Shame on you" written on the reverse.

One speaker, Dr Joseph Cheng Yu-shek urged Hong Kong people to consider boycotting British merchandise if their demands were not heeded.

#### Open Letter to Howe

HK0307051789 Hong Kong HONGKONG STANDARD  
in English 3 Jul 89 p 1

["An Open Letter to Sir Geoffrey Howe"]

[Text] You've been here before, you know the feelings here. Hong Kong is a great success story. Now it is under grave threat. But you know all about that; the press, the politicians and many other people in Britain and Hong Kong has spelt it out in clear language.

Your government has not been moved by it and you have come empty handed. Don't be too worried about it though; in spite of what Lord Wyatt has told you, no one is going to lynch you. We are not into such barbaric practices; it would put us on the same level as those who train guns and tanks on innocent young people.

We believe in many of the things one presumes you also believe in: the rule of law; freedom; let people live their own lives, do their own things, express their own views within the limits set by the law so that in doing so they do not impinge someone else's right to the same freedoms.

These freedoms underpin the success story you are so familiar with. They are also freedoms shared by the British people. They are the freedoms which allow the individual to give full rein to his creative instincts. He can, as it were, reach out for the moon and the stars without having to look over his shoulder in fear of secret police or the non-too-secret watching eye of the video-camera at the street corner.

Without these freedoms Hong Kong will wither and die. Without these freedoms Hong Kong cannot be the staging point, the gateway to what the British and other Western investors and businessmen see as the huge market called China.

Without these freedoms British commercial interests in Hong Kong will vanish. This is the last place in Asia where the bonds, going back 150 years, remain intact; where the banker of Leadenhall Street does not feel lost and the barrister or solicitor can pick up where he left off only hours earlier at the Inns of Court.

These ties which bind can be preserved only if the basic freedoms are ensured.

It is your job, Sir Geoffrey, to see that they are. It is your job to work out the guarantees which will underpin these freedoms.

But it is more likely that you have brought with you a few crumbs to placate the anger, soothe the resentments over Mrs Margaret Thatcher's blunt refusal to entertain the demand of 3.25 million people for right of abode in Britain.

Those few crumbs, we should point out, are more likely to divide Hong Kong people than anything you hope to achieve. And division is really the last thing we need at this critical juncture of Hong Kong's progress towards 1997 and the transfer of sovereignty to China.

Those crumbs will undermine Hong Kong's new-found unity. And disunity cannot possibly enhance those basic freedoms that we hold dear.

So what you need to be looking at is how to keep Hong Kong people together, irrespective of social, economic, ethnic and religious background. How to insure against anti-British sentiment and a feeling of despair.

If you cannot achieve this, then Hong Kong, once hailed as a glorious monument to capitalism, a jewel in the British Crown will surely slide down the chute of despair.

Where will you and Mrs Margaret Thatcher hide your consciences then?

#### **'Main Points' of British Report**

HK0107025389 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
MORNING POST in English 1 Jul 89 p 1

#### **[Text]Joint Declaration and the Basic Law**

Reneging on the Joint Declaration (JD) and breaking off all negotiations with China is not an option.

China should give stronger guarantees to rebuild confidence and trust in Hong Kong.

The JD should be retained as best and surest base for future.

The Basic Law must be the "son", not of the Chinese constitution, but the Joint Declaration.

The Joint Constitutional Court should be set up in Hong Kong to interpret the Basic Law without interference from Beijing.

Review Hong Kong laws for possible breaches of two international human rights covenants.

Introduce Bill of Rights as soon as practicable.

Article 18 of the Basic Law should be revised. Definition of "state of war" in Basic Law draft should be more clearly defined to refer to war with a foreign country. Beijing should not interfere in maintenance of public order in Hong Kong after 1997.

People's Liberation Army should not be stationed in Hong Kong.

Any changes to the Basic Law should first be agreed by the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress and the Legislative Council and Chief Executive of the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region government before submission to the National People's Congress.

#### **Actions Within Hong Kong**

The Hong Kong Government must set up institutions and systems best designed to guarantee autonomy and stability within terms of the Joint Declaration before 1997.

Second airport should go ahead as soon as possible.

Full democracy should be introduced before 1997 while maintaining continuity.

Hong Kong people must be allowed to decide their own system of government before and after 1997.

Green Paper should be published seeking views on elections with results ready for use in 1991.

Full direct elections before 1997, with half of Legislative Council elected by 1991 and fully elected by 1995.

First Chief Executive elected by democratically constituted electoral college six months before transfer of sovereignty.

Direct elections from second chief executive onwards.

Chief Executive should resign if there is irreconcilable conflict with Legislative Council, thereby making legislature sovereign.

#### **British Policy and Actions**

Britain to take lead in seeking help, particularly from European Community partners and Australia, Canada and the United States in mounting an international rescue operation before 1997.

Allow a large number of key people in civil service, police or any area of public life to settle in the UK free of immigration controls.

Far more generous use of the British Nationality Act 1981 to allow war widows and ethnic minorities into the UK.

Allow period of study of tertiary level students to count towards residency requirement for British citizenship of Hong Kong British Dependent Territory Citizen (BDTC) passport holders.

Britain is obliged to provide British citizenship to non-ethnic Chinese BDTCs.

Britain should maintain relations with Beijing.

British Foreign Office ministers must make every effort to present British views and policies to Hong Kong and listen and take account of Hong Kong people's views.

HMS Tamar should be site of British Trade Commission and later British Consulate-General.

Decision should be taken soon on site of future British Consulate-General.

Public order duties of British garrison should be given to police.

**Expatriates for Right of Abode**

HK0307052389 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
MORNING POST in English 3 Jul 89 p 3

[By Fiona Macmahon]

[Text] A sea of yellow filled Chater Garden yesterday morning as the traditionally apathetic expatriate community turned out to show Hong Kong that it supports the territory's demands for right of abode in the United Kingdom.

The crowd was in a sombre but emotive mood and yellow t-shirts with the Omelco [Office of Member of the Executive and Legislative Councils] logo "Hong Kong is our home" sold fast.

"Hong Kong is my home and it has been a home for the British for the last 140 years. We should respect the Hong Kong people and give them the security of the right of abode in the United Kingdom," said British passport holder Marion Boyd.

She summed up the feelings of a crowd of about 1,500 people who gave up their Sunday morning to stand in the boiling sun to listen to speeches from Legislative Councillors Martin Lee Chu-ming, Elsie Tu and the vice-chairman of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, Peter Wong Man-kong.

The crowd stood in silence for one minute to remember those who died in the Tiananmen Square massacre as well as those now being purged.

Protesters held up a large, mock British Passport with "Mr Hong Kong" written in the name space and the figure "3,250,000", referring to the number of Hong Kong people eligible for a British passport, in the space reserved for the passport's number.

Co-organiser Jenny Parr said the rally was being staged to show the Foreign Secretary, Sir Geoffrey Howe, that even those who have alternative passports feel Hong Kong people should be given the right of abode in the United Kingdom.

Mrs Parr called on Sir Geoffrey not just to hand out "lifeboats" to a few, but for everyone in Hong Kong with a British passport.

Her co-organiser, businessman Cliff Reece, called on the expatriate community not to let things drop. He said a plan of action would be decided after Sir Geoffrey's visit.

Mr Lee led the rally with an impassioned and critical call for the right of abode. He welcomed the support from the expatriate community.

"Hong Kong is an international city and we want to keep it that way after 1997. Your presence here today shows that you have got the right answer for Hong Kong."

Mr Lee suggested that if Sir Geoffrey and British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher were so confident about Hong Kong they were welcome to live here after 1997 without their British passports.

"This is the time when we should stop asking 'what will the Chinese say, will they agree.' Let me remind the British Government that if the problem is not solved, the sun will go down in shame on June 30, 1997."

Mrs Elsie Tu said: "The people of Hong Kong are not beggars, not refugees. They are British people, they live in a British colony and they need the protection of a British passport."

**Editorial: Nationality Is Issue**

HK0307051989 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
MORNING POST in English 3 Jul 89 p 24

[Editorial: "No Way of Avoiding the Nationality Issue"]

[Text] The Foreign Secretary, Sir Geoffrey Howe, arrived in Hong Kong yesterday bearing messages of solidarity and support for the territory. But his emphatic statement that "Britain's commitment to Hong Kong and its people is resolute and unchanged" was met with faint applause indeed. He should be wary of being seen as the bearer of good tidings which lack substance; the right words would be welcome in Hong Kong, but actions will be the true measure of commitment and concern. Sir Geoffrey's pronouncement that Hong Kong has "no stauncher friend than Britain" must now be translated into deeds, otherwise his words will ring hollow and his visit will be written off as an unsuccessful public relations mission.

The people of Hong Kong have decided that the issue of nationality—of Britain providing a "sanctuary of last resort" for the territory's 3.25 million British passport holders—must form the core of any acceptable response from London. Sadly, Sir Geoffrey made no mention of this in the brief statement on his arrival, an omission made worse by his refusal to answer questions from the local media on his arrival. As an indication of where his priorities lie, Sir Geoffrey later gave a briefing only for the British and foreign media covering his visit.

The Foreign Secretary is certain to discuss the pace of political reform in the territory, and it is likely that he will give Britain's seal of approval to the earlier introduction of direct elections. He gave a hint of this yesterday when he said he wished "to reaffirm Britain's determination to secure a democratic and prosperous future for Hong Kong..." Sir Geoffrey's decision to agree to meet not only community leaders and senior businessmen, but also those representing various groups which have led public protests in the territory following the massacre in Tiananmen Square on June 4, is a sensible concession to local feeling. He is destined to encounter a unity of purpose previously unknown in the territory.

But in the end, there is one overriding issue. If Sir Geoffrey does not fully address the nationality question, the British Government will stand condemned by the public of Hong Kong. He needs to respond to the Corry Report, published yesterday by our sister newspaper, the SUNDAY MORNING POST, which dismisses the argument that Britain would suffer from an influx of Hong Kong Chinese in a worst-case scenario after 1997. Apart from admitting to racism, London is very quickly running out of excuses for its dismissal of demands over right of abode, to which China itself has raised no objection.

Sir Geoffrey will return home with the overwhelming impression that the Hong Kong public harbours grave misgivings about Britain's attitude, and in particular that of the Foreign and Commonwealth Office, towards its dependent territory. If he is serious about rectifying that problem, he must start in his own department. The Minister of State with Special Responsibility for Hong Kong, Lord Glenarthur, is held in such low regard in Hong Kong that his continuance in office must be an obstacle to a better relationship with the territory. The Foreign Affairs Committee of the House of Commons, in its report on Hong Kong published on Friday, made specific reference to the poor state of the British Government's representation in the territory, and called on Britain to emerge as a "strong champion" of Hong Kong's interests. Lord Glenarthur is plainly ill-equipped to perform that important role at this most sensitive time. The Prime Minister, Mrs Thatcher, would do well to ensure that in any reshuffle of government posts this summer she selects someone with sufficient political experience, acumen and stature to meet the increased responsibility entailed.

Of even less credibility is the Conservative Member of Parliament, Mr Robert Adley, to whom Sir Geoffrey will be paying no thanks. Mr Adley's menacing comments at the weekend are only likely to inflame anti-British sentiment during the Foreign Secretary's visit. Mr Adley, the chairman of the Parliamentary British-China group, warned against Hong Kong being made "ungovernable" before 1997, thereby forcing Britain to abandon the territory. Intimidating remarks from a politician who has distinguished himself by his silence in recent years over issues affecting the territory are ill-timed and unwelcome. Mr Adley, it would seem, wishes to see a compliant Hong Kong, suppressing its rights to free speech before 1997. Such a patronising attitude smacks of arrogance and insensitivity to the Hong Kong public, whose major concern now is to ensure the Joint Declaration provides the protection required.

The stated goal of the Foreign Secretary matches Hong Kong's own aims. Sir Geoffrey said yesterday: "Under British Administration, Hong Kong has created a distinctive and uniquely successful enterprise culture. The objective remains the same. To safeguard your freedoms, your way of life and prosperity beyond 1997." That is

exactly why a guarantee is being demanded of Britain over the future status of the territory's people. Sir Geoffrey will find it impossible to separate the two issues.

### Protest at Government House

HK0307050989 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
MORNING POST in English 3 Jul 89 p 1

[By John Tang and Tommy Lewis]

[Text] A peaceful parade last night to demonstrate Hong Kong people's solidarity on the nationality issue turned into an angry sit-in outside Government House where Foreign Secretary Sir Geoffrey Howe is staying.

At least 300 demonstrators surprised even the rally's organisers by defying repeated appeals to leave until Sir Geoffrey agreed to meet them.

The emotional crowd occupied one lane of Upper Albert Road facing the main entrance between 6 pm and until they marched back to Chater Gardens and the Legislative Council chambers at 9 pm.

During their three-hour vigil, they waved banners and chanted "Howe, get out" and "Shame on you, Howe".

One of the leaders, who identified himself only as Mr Lam, said: "If we leave now, we achieve nothing. But by sitting here, we can show the people's force."

"We shall not send petition letters or any other things. We have sent too many letters previously and those had led us nowhere," he said.

The demonstrators were members of a group of 5,000 who set out from Victoria Park at 4 pm on a march organised by the Federation of Civil Service Unions, the Hong Kong Branch of the Justice and the Hong Kong Observers.

They were scheduled to walk from Causeway Bay, past the Governor's residence to Chater Garden in Central and disperse.

However, the procession stopped at the gates of Government House.

After repeated futile attempts at getting marchers moving again, organisers announced at 7 pm that the march was ended.

Mr Albert Cheng King-hon, a spokesman for the Right of Abode Delegation (ROAD) which sponsored the parade, last night said he respected those enthusiastic people who wanted to stay behind to voice their views.

"This is a free society and we should respect the free will of other people provided that they do not break the law," said Mr Cheng.

"But I must stress that although I respect their decision, I believe radical moves cannot take our course any further. Geoffrey Howe is a very experienced politician and you cannot change his mind even by lying outside the gates."

Mr Cheng said he believed the number of people who joined the march could be as many as 50,000, despite other reports that there were 5,000.

Police Island Regional Commander, Mr John Clemence, who declined to estimate the turnout, said at Victoria Park that he was personally surprised that fewer people showed up in yesterday's marches than in rallies in the past month.

"Hong Kong people are a very practical people. I think they are just being practical and say (to each other) that you can't expect a decision (on the nationality issue) that quickly."

At 9 pm, Mr Lam announced that the protest was over.

Those remaining got to their feet, picked up their placards and banners and marched away singing.

At Chater Garden, Mr Lam told the group that he would be there at 6:30 pm tomorrow and the others applauded and shouted: "We will definitely be here."

Before disbanding, they joined hands and walked around the Legislative Council building.

#### **UK Stand Humiliates Dame Lydia**

HK0107045389 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
MORNING POST in English 1 Jul 89 p 5

[By Daphne Cheng]

[Text] Dame Lydia Dunn yesterday said she would not give up her title, even if Britain failed to grant the right of abode to Hong Kong British passport holders.

"A dramatic gesture such as this is not going to help us get further," said the Senior Executive Councillor who vowed to keep up pressure in seeking an insurance policy for Hong Kong people after 1997.

"It is a long battle. Omelco's [Office of the Members of the Legislative and Executive Councils] strategy is to keep it on a dignified level. We don't want drama and hysteria in our approach," she said.

Speaking at the Foreign Correspondents' Club, Dame Lydia said far-reaching measures and not words were needed from Britain to boost people's confidence.

However, she held out little hope that tomorrow's fact-finding visit by the Foreign Secretary, Sir Geoffrey Howe, would alter Britain's stance of refusing to grant the right of abode to the territory's 3.25 million British subjects.

While backing calls to increase the number of directly elected seats to the legislature in 1991 when direct polls are introduced, she warned that Britain would offer Hong Kong a speedier pace of democracy as an alternative to boost confidence.

"We'll be given a speedier pace of democracy, a Bill of Rights and something for the Vietnamese boat people problem, but it is all too easy for the British Government to offer these instead of facing up to the demands for the right of abode.

"I fear that without assurances of a home of last resort, this community will lose the will to make a success of Hong Kong and there will be a loss of talent overseas to match the loss of spirit at home.

"In that scenario, democracy and legislation for human rights will count for little. I don't think by themselves they will be enough to keep the people of Hong Kong committed to their future here," she said.

Dame Lydia repeated her warning that Hong Kong could become ungovernable and that resentment would build if Hong Kong people were denied the right of abode in the UK.

She also hit out at the lack of Hong Kong representation in Parliament, resulting in unfair treatment for the territory.

"I felt a sense of humiliation that our future and our fate should be decided by a Parliament in which Hong Kong has no representative, some 8,000 miles away from home.

"It is there that Hong Kong British subjects lost their rights of British citizenship. It is there that the commitment was made to withdraw British protection from Hong Kong British subjects in 1997," she said.

#### **Dunn Insists Case Still Good**

HK0207022389 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
SUNDAY MORNING POST in English 2 Jul 89 p 4

[By Viola Lee]

[Text] Members of the Executive and Legislative Councils yesterday expressed their dismay and deep disappointment on the stance of the Foreign Affairs Committee (FAC) on the nationality issue.

Speaking after a two-hour in-house meeting attended by almost all Omelco members in town, Senior Member of the Executive Council, Dame Lydia Dunn, said they would continue to press Hong Kong's case with the British Government.

She said Omelco members would stress again their position: the British Government should restore the right of abode in Britain to all British subjects in Hong Kong and also secure a safe future for the entire population.

Dame Lydia said: "Of course we are all dismayed and deeply disappointed by the FAC's stance on nationality. But they do not represent the British Government, and in fact, their recommendations need not be accepted by the British Government. They only represent a committee of Parliament."

She said the Omelco members all shared the sentiments expressed in a statement issued by the five convenors of the Omelco special working group on nationality after reading the FAC report.

Dame Lydia said she did not believe the British Government could not be persuaded to change their mind, although it might take time. She said most people in Hong Kong did not want to give up the battle.

Dame Lydia said Omelco would also take up the question of nationality when they meet Sir Geoffrey Howe tomorrow. She said: "We shall be describing to him really in detail, I hope, the depth of the confidence crisis now being experienced in Hong Kong, and how damaging this will be for Hong Kong, both in the short and longer term, if something is not done to restore confidence."

The Senior member of the Legislative Council, Mr Allen Lee Peng-fei, is to touch on the nationality issue in a Legco debate on the FAC report on Wednesday.

He will move the motion: "That this Council takes note of the FAC report and urges strongly that the British Government should urgently take adequate and appropriate measures to ensure a safe and secure future for the people of Hong Kong including the restoration of full British citizenship to British subjects in Hong Kong."

Dame Lydia said she did not regard Sir Geoffrey's visit as a waste of time.

"I think it is a good thing Sir Geoffrey wishes to come to Hong Kong and see a large range of people. I am sure that the community will leave him in no doubt about their strong feeling on this issue," she said.

Dame Lydia said the Omelco members would also raise issues like the Basic Law, the Vietnamese boat people and democratisation with Sir Geoffrey.

She said: "On the FAC report, other than the question of nationality, they do make many other points, which we will of course require time to consider in detail, but many of those are valid points and are of concern to Hong Kong."

Meanwhile, on the question of whether the Prince and Princess of Wales should go ahead with their scheduled November visit to Hong Kong, Dame Lydia said Hong Kong people would welcome the visit of any members of the royal family.

"We know that they (the royal family) are apolitical, they do not participate in politics. No matter how we feel about certain issues, they will always be welcomed in Hong Kong."

Dame Lydia refused to comment on reports that the Executive Council had advised members of the royal family to delay their scheduled visit in November because of mounting anti-British sentiment.

Responding to queries made on Friday by two Legislative Councillors, Mr Kingsley Sit Ho-yin and Mr Michael Cheng Tak-kin, that the two senior members might not have reported every detail of their recent London visit, Dame Lydia said she had given Omelco members and the public a full account of what had taken place during her meeting with British Prime Minister Mrs Margaret Thatcher.

Many of the 10 legislators representing the District Boards had pledged to take Dame Lydia and Mr Lee to task in the in-house meeting yesterday.

But Dame Lydia said after the in-house meeting: "There seems there was some kind of misunderstanding. They are totally satisfied ... we have told them everything that had happened in the meeting."

#### **Two Groups Rally 4 Jul; Rift in 'Alliance'**

*HK0507043189 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 5 Jul 89 pp 1, 9*

[By Chris Yeung]

[Text] Confusion reigned outside China's de facto consulate last night as more than 15,000 demonstrators under the banner of a local alliance in support of China's democratic movement confronted a separate rally by one of its member organisations, the April 5 Action Group.

Both rallies were held in remembrance of the people who died during the brutal suppression of pro-democracy demonstrations in Tiananmen Square a month ago and in condemnation of the reprisals against student and union leaders in China.

While the organisers of the Hong Kong Alliance in Support of the Patriotic Democratic Movement in China were leading their followers in songs and chants, a leader

of the April 5 Action Group began to deliver a statement to a smaller group of 800 in front of the headquarters the New China News Agency (NCNA) in Happy Valley.

But the leader had to give up as his voice was drowned out by the Alliance demonstrators.

Representatives of the Action Group ran towards the leaders of the Alliance and asked them to stop singing so that they could complete their address.

A representative of the Alliance, Mr Cheung Man-kwong, agreed after a short chat with leaders Szeto Wah and Lee Wing-tat.

"We share the same goal as the April 5 Action Group. We must strive for unity and solidarity. Please keep silent to let them read out their statement," Mr Cheung told the demonstrators.

A member of the Action Group explained that they had organized their own rally because they disagreed with the petition the Alliance handed in at the Governor's House during the march.

The two rallies dispersed after Mr Szeto handed over a letter to an NCNA staff member.

However, the incident brought into the open the rift between moderates and radicals within the Alliance chaired by Mr Szeto.

The April 5 Action Group began their march at the Star Ferry concourse in Central at 7 pm, while the Alliance supporters met at Chater Gardens.

Waving banners and chanting, "Down with the Deng-Li-Yang clique" and "Down with the fascist regime," leaders of the Alliance pledged to fight to the end until the present regime in Beijing is overthrown and all the arrested student and union leaders are released.

The crowd stopped outside the Government House where Mr Szeto handed in a petition calling on the British Government to do everything possible to impose sanctions against Beijing.

More than 100 protesters defied the requests of the organisers by refusing to proceed with the march to the NCNA. They shouted: "Come out Howe", "Shame, shame" and "Down with Britain."

### Pro-Democracy Activists Under Surveillance

HK0107033189 Hong Kong HONGKONG STANDARD in English 1 Jul 89 p 8

[By Fan Cheuk-wan]

[Text] Prominent film producer and actor, Mr John Sham Kin-fun, and other supporters of the democracy movement in China have said they are aware of possible threats to their safety.

Activists and student leaders who supported the seven-week student movement said they were alert to surveillance by intelligence forces from the mainland.

Informed sources told THE HONGKONG STANDARD that Chinese intelligence officers in Hong Kong had been ordered to devote special efforts to collect information about groups which support the democratic movement.

A Chinese-language newspaper yesterday quoted the famous comic star and film director as saying that he had learned he was one of the major targets of the Chinese intelligence authorities.

Mr Sham said he had received phone calls questioning his involvement with the "underground network" which helped a number of Chinese dissidents and student leaders escape from the mainland, the paper reported.

Mr Sham said he was closely watched by unidentified people and was aware of the threat to his safety.

"It's no big deal, my life and death, when compared to the students killed in Tiananmen Square. At least I have already lived longer than them for twenty years," he was quoted as saying.

Mr Sham is believed to have left home for a safe house.

Activists said centres of pro-democracy support, such as the university campuses, the headquarters of the Hong Kong Alliance in Support of the Patriotic Democratic Movement in China, and the office of the Hong Kong Federation of Students were the targets of major surveillance operations.

Sources said telephones in these premises had been bugged and unidentified strangers had been found on the premises.

A student leader, who took funds and supplies to Beijing in support of the students, said Mr Sham had advised them to be careful about their personal safety.

He said some student activists had been intimidated on the phone and some had been disturbed by unidentified people at home.

Miss Tina Liu Tien-lan, Mr Sham's ex-wife said the actor left Hong Kong for San Francisco yesterday. "He went there to attend the Day of Unity organised by the China Democratic Foundation Association in the United States," she said.

Miss Liu said, "all of Mr Sham's friends are concerned about his personal safety.

"John has his own character and he will decide what to do, nobody is able to influence him. As we know that there may be repercussions for what he did, we should keep silent on the matter.

"John once said the best policy was not to listen to, not to ask for and not to report this kind of news," she said.

Meanwhile, Chinese student leaders in San Francisco said the disclosure that there was a Beijing government spy among them confirmed earlier suspicions that they were being watched.

The chairman of the Chinese Alliance for Democracy said a delegate to a convention of dissident groups, Mr Shou Huaqiang, had declared himself a spy.

"This is hard evidence," said Mr Yu Maochun, a member of a China student group at the University of California, formed after the Beijing massacre.

Mr Shou, who attended the Washington University in St Louis told the alliance's international convention in Los Angeles that he was a spy and suggested there were others.

A student leader at Stanford University, Mr Douglas Pan, urged the 40,000 Chinese students in the U.S. to be cautious.

"We know the Chinese government has sent spies. We just have to be very careful what we do, and protect ourselves and our families in China," he said.

**Xu Jiatun Not at NPC Committee Meeting**  
*HK0307052589 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
MORNING POST in English 3 Jul 89*

[By Chris Yeung]

[Text] China's top representative in Hong Kong, Mr Xu Jiatun, has stayed away from the current Chinese National People's Congress (NPC) Standing Committee meeting because of a heavy workload.

The local director of the NEW CHINA NEWS AGENCY (NCNA) was among a handful of delegates of the 150-odd standing body who were absent from the session, which had been postponed because of the pro-democracy student demonstration.

The current session which is expected to end this week formally stripped former General Secretary Zhao Ziyang from the post of first vice-chairman in the Central Military Commission.

Three delegates abstained and another three did not take part in the secret voting, indicating some degree of disapproval of the treatment of the reformist leader.

According to a vice-director of the NCNA, Mr Zhang Junsheng, Mr Xu plans to meet local press on the democratic movement and its subsequent suppression in Beijing.

He also reportedly said there would be no reprisals against the staff members of China-funded firms who joined the pro-democracy rallies in the territory over the past few weeks.

Mr Zhang attributed the outbursts to the lack of full understanding of the pro-democracy movement on the mainland.

In Beijing, an NPC standing committee member, Mr Ma Man-kei, said the assurances given by Chinese paramount leader Deng Xiaoping on June 9 that China would continue its open door policy of reform would dispel the anxieties of Hong Kong and Macao people.

He said the Chinese Government should try to lessen the impact of the student movement by minimising the reprisals.

In a related development, a member of the outlawed China Democratic Alliance, Dr Wang Bingzhang, arrived in the territory yesterday. He plans to meet local liberals to form a united front in fighting for democracy in China.

Describing the seven-week-long democratic movement on the mainland as an "abortive revolution", Dr Wang said he was confident that the present regime would be overthrown in the next movement.

He said there should be close co-ordination between activists in China, Hong Kong and overseas countries.

Dr Wang and another member, Mr Tang Kuangchung, were barred from boarding a flight in Tokyo to Beijing to join the democratic demonstrations in early May.

Beijing has accused the group of being the "black hand" behind the student movement.

Dr Wang said at Kai Tak that Beijing had over-estimated the role of the alliance in the movement, which he insisted was patriotic and democratic.

"The alliance, like the overseas Chinese, did play a certain role in the movement. I hope the different forces can be linked together to prepare for the next movement in order to make it a success.

"I'm cautiously optimistic. There is strong resistance within society over the present regime. It will not last long," said Dr Wang.

he said he would like to meet local liberals on the possibility of forming a united front to counteract the autocratic system in China.

Dr Wang also wants to gain first-hand knowledge of the territory, which has been accused of being at the forefront in promoting democracy on the mainland.

**END OF**

**FICHE**

**DATE FILMED**

7 July 1989